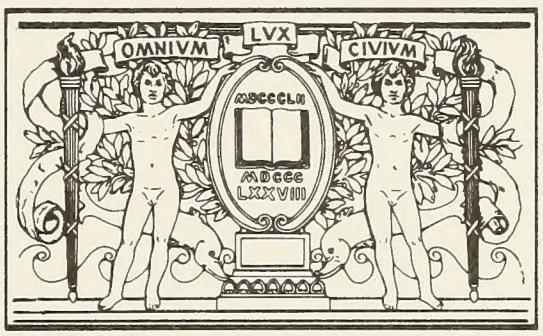
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 954 9

Isaac Waite & Connections

Compiled and Edited
by
Jim and Janelle Shepherd



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/isaacwaiteconnec00shep

Isaac Waite
&
Connections

Compiled and Edited
by
Jim and Janelle Shepherd

Refugio, Texas
December 1, 1991

CS 71
.W144
1992

In ordering this book, contact the authors
P.O. Box 219
Refugio, Texas 78377

©1992 by Jim & Janelle Shepherd
All rights reserved # TX 3 305 649

Printed in the United States of America
Henington Publishing Company
Wolfe City, Texas 75496

Dedicated

to

the memory

of

ALICE WAITE SHEPHERD

PREFACE

Intriguing stories about the early Waites sparked our desire to know more about Jim's great-great-grandfather, Isaac Waite, Sr. Little by little we were drawn into the lives of all those he knew in his lifetime, as well as those who came before and after him: grandparents, parents, uncles, aunts, cousins, siblings, wife, children, grandchildren, and all the associated in-laws. The list was often condensed by letter-writers of the 1800's, when they inquired about "all the connections." That compact expression seemed to encompass all the data we had gathered, hence, ISAAC WAITE & CONNECTIONS.

Pursuing our interest in the Waite family might have been blocked if our older son, Jerry, had not conveniently moved to Kankakee, Illinois, in February 1990. Before then our only step had been to casually write to some other Waite researchers whose names we found in the International Genealogical Index in an area library. Having the excuse to visit our son and family, we made three of those long trips to Illinois (over 1200 miles each way) before he moved back to Texas in 1991. On the way to and from Illinois we visited courthouses, libraries, cemeteries and distant kin, learning and enjoying as we went. In Edgar County, Illinois, the personnel of the courthouse, library and genealogy society were especially gracious and helped us in many ways we had not expected.

On our way to Illinois we had to pass through Oklahoma, or at least we purposely took that route in order to do some more research of the Waites who moved to Indian Territory. All the connections in Oklahoma were interested in helping with the history and supplied a great deal of data about their individual families. From there the research spread out like a huge spider web. Waite connections have scattered to Alaska, Arizona, California, Hawaii, Kentucky and many other states.

Within the text, we have cited our sources as much as possible. Many of the same names, dates and stories were sent by more than one person, and at times were varied. We checked all as carefully as we could, but some errors could possibly still remain. We hope not.

To all of those connections who responded to our letters and suffered through our phone calls and visits we offer our special thanks. Without your help and interest we would never have been able to compile this history. We hope you will be inspired to record your own family history on the charts which are included on the next two pages.

Additional data about the early history of the Waites in England is possible if time could be spent researching in the area from which they came. Current projects to computerize old records will eventually bring access to more data and within a few years a more definitive history of the Waite family may be possible by just sitting at a computer, but that would eliminate a great deal of the fun we had in our travels and visits.

Jim & Janelle Shepherd
P. O. Box 219
Refugio TX 78377

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Dedication iii
Preface iv
Ancestry & Family Charts vi

The Surname "Waite" 1
Coat-of-Arms 4

Leicestershire, England 5

Matthew & Jane Redish Waite 9
Waite Cemetery, Edgar Co. IL 14
Mary Waite Simpson & Family 18
Jane Waite 29
Elizabeth Waite Huddleston 30
William Waite & Family 31
Matthew M. Waite & Family 38
John Waite 40
Isaac Waite, Sr. 41
Samuel Waite 41
Hannah Waite 42

Isaac Waite, Sr. & Family 43
Ancestors & Kin of Hannah Bull Waite 52
Matthew B. Waite 58
Thomas Fletcher Waite 58
Hamilton Norton Waite 59
Isaac Waite, Jr. 62
John Wesley Waite 62
Thomas Fletcher Waite & Family 63
Frederick Tecumseh Waite 73
Lavina Waite 78
Amos R. Waite 79
Ellen Waite 81
Hannah Waite 81
Emily Waite 82
Nancy Jane (Jennie) Waite 85
Sarah Waite 85
Mary Waite 86
Irene Waite 86
Isaac Waite, Jr. & Family 89
Ancestors & Kin of Ellen Davis Waite 105
Ancestry Chart of Isaac & Ellen Waite Davis Family 114
Isaac (Ike) Warren Waite 115
Tolian Milo (Todd) Waite 116
Corvallas (Coy) Waite 129
Thomas (Tom) Jefferson Waite 132
Clara Alice Waite 134
(Triplets) 155
Charley Logan Waite 155
Cyntha Ellen Waite 156
Eldorado Lavinia Waite 156
Fred Waite, Regulator (Experiences with "Billy the Kid") 163

Index of Persons Related to the Waite Family 173
Index of Maps & Abbreviations 183

FAMILY CHART

Husband _____

Born _____, Place _____

Died _____, Place _____

Where buried _____

Cause of death _____

When married _____, Place _____

Other marriages _____

NOTES:

Husband's father _____

Birthdate/place _____

Deathdate/place/burial _____

Husband's mother _____

Birthdate/place _____

Deathdate/place/burial _____

Wife _____

Born _____, Place _____

Died _____, Place _____

Where buried _____

Cause of death _____

When married _____, Place _____

Other marriages _____

NOTES:

Wife's father _____

Birthdate/place _____

Deathdate/place/burial _____

Wife's mother _____

Birthdate/place _____

Deathdate/place/burial _____

NOTES:

CHILDREN (List in order of birth)	Sex	BORN Mon. Day Yr. Town, County, State		DEATH/BURIAL Mon. Day Yr. Town/Cem. Cnty, State		MARRIAGE Mon. Day Yr.	To Whom	Place-Town Cnty/State
1.								

ANCESTRY CHART

DATE _____
Compiler _____
Address _____
_____
Phone _____

b = born
m = married
d = died
w = where

1 _____
b
w
m
w
d
w

(Father of #1)
2 _____
b
w
m
w
d
w

(Mother of #1)
3 _____
b
w
d
w

(Spouse of #1)
_____
b
w
d
w

(Father of #2)
4 _____
b
w
m
w
d
w

(Mother of #2)
5 _____
b
w
d
w

(Father of #3)
6 _____
b
w
m
w
d
w

(Mother of #3)
7 _____
b
w
d
w

(Father of #4)
8 _____
b
m
d

(Mother of #4)
9 _____
b
d

(Father of #5)
10 _____
b
m
d

(Mother of #5)
11 _____
b
d

(Father of #6)
12 _____
b
m
d

(Mother of #6)
13 _____
b
d

(Father of #7)
14 _____
b
m
d

(Mother of #7)
15 _____
b
d

(Parents of #8)
16 _____ b d
17 _____ b d

(Parents of #9)
18 _____ b d
19 _____ b d

(Parents of #10)
20 _____ b d
21 _____ b d

(Parents of #11)
22 _____ b d
23 _____ b d

(Parents of #12)
24 _____ b d
25 _____ b d

(Parents of #13)
26 _____ b d
27 _____ b d

(Parents of #14)
28 _____ b d
29 _____ b d

(Parents of #15)
30 _____ b d
31 _____ b d

THE SURNAME

WAITE

"Waite" is a surname of occupational order, generally understood to designate a minstrel, especially one who performs in the night. The word "Wait," anciently spelled "Wayghte" or "Wayte," is derived from the old high German "wahten" (to keep watch); it is common in the sense of guard or watchman to all the Teutonic languages, the German "wacht," Dutch "vaght," Swedish "wakt" and English "watch." When used as a verb, its meaning is "to stay in expectation of;" as a noun, it denotes a minstrel-watchman.

In the early ages of the world, the shepherds, while tending their flocks, amused themselves with rustic songs, accompanied by primitive instruments. Such singers came to be regarded as able to understand the mysteries of nature and life. The ancient minstrels, under the name of bards and scalds, were admired and revered from the earliest ages. They were variously regarded as philosophers, counselors, historians, prophets, poets and at times, priests.

As years passed, the majority of these valued people came to be attached to the court of a prince or chieftain, accorded highest honor and invited to accompany their patron to the field of battle to witness his exploits. In time of victory and peace a minstrel extolled and sang the praises of his patron, emphasizing noble descent, wealth and heroic deeds. Sometimes minstrels were rewarded with presents of horses, carriages, rich clothing and money, and they were frequently knighted. As it was the business of minstrels to herald men's deeds and reputations, all of any rank were glad to secure by fair words and liberal gifts a favorable proclaimer for themselves.

The impoverishment of the nobles by the expenses of the Crusades and other undertakings, including their noted love of display and luxury, finally compelled the nobility class to adopt a less extravagant mode of life, which greatly diminished the number of minstrels and other persons in their households and courts.

On the part of the minstrels, exclusive privileges and long continuance of public favor had inflated their pride and made them arrogant. The large gratuities they collected attracted many unethical persons to assume the character of a minstrel, to the disgrace of the profession. The evils of the pretenders became at last so notorious that in 1315 King Edward II suppressed the performances of minstrels by a public edict, excepting only the king's minstrels and those in the courts of the nobility. The remaining minstrels managed to retain the liberty of entering at will into the royal presence, and were still able to dress in a splendid manner.

An order of minstrel which seemingly evolved during the loss of noble prestige was that of the minstrel watchman. The original "waytes" were

found in England immediately after the Norman conquest in the eleventh century, but only in the courts of the King, Princes and great Barons. The principal activity of a wayte at the royal court was to sound a horn or play a tune to mark the passing hours ("pipe the watch").

Under Queen Elizabeth (late 1500's) the profession of minstrel lost the protection of the rich. The public estimation sank so low that minstrels were included in the English statutes against vagrants and beggars.

The rank of wayte gradually degenerated with that of the other orders of minstrels. "Wayte" came to be written "wait" in the 1600's and was a designation for those itinerant musicians who, in the larger towns of England, walked the principal streets at night for some time before Christmas, playing two or three tunes and calling the hour until four or five o'clock in the morning.

The waits' minstrel-watchman service came to be such a productive and profitable undertaking that city officials decided to collect a fee for the right. Some practitioners of the art did not purchase the right, but went about town usurping the privilege in the most fashionable quarters. The "licensed" waits, having paid their fees, demanded that their rights should be protected. By the decision of the magistrates the legal waits were recognized and were promised support and protection of their rights.

In England, a very common practice at Christmastide was that of wandering gratuity-seeking musicians who made their rounds of a city during the night, performing popular airs calculated to inspire the inhabitants to charitable thoughts. The following, which clearly states expectations of gratuity and a claim to established organization, is from a printed bill of a party of wandering minstrels (waits):

> "To the ladies and gentlemen residing in Brunswick, Tavistock and Euston-squares, Burton-crescent and neighbourhood. Ladies and Gentlemen--With sensible recollections of by-gone patronage, your Wandering Melodists, THE CHRISTMAS WAITS, beg to offer their best compliments on the approaching festival. The band on this occasion, as heretofore, has been numerous and select, and trust to merit that liberal diffusion of favors which has enlivened our homes and cheered our hearts for a series of years. We trust our sprightly notes of melody, awaking sweet Echo on the dull ear of Night, has stole on your slumbers and again lulled you to repose with the soothing cadenza of the lullaby ...."

The bill went on to list "violins, clarionet, double bass, violoncello and flute," along with the name and address of each member of the "Christmas Waits."

In A.D. 1075, William the Conqueror gave the Earldom, City and Castle of Norwich in England to "Ralf de Waiet" (son of "Ralf," an Englishman), the source from which all by that surname seem to trace their origin. Genealogical gleaners believe that Ricardus Le Wayte, a high English official in the 1300's, was a direct lineal descendant of Ralf de Waiet. After about 1325 the name was written "Wayte" almost exclusively, until the different ones of the name came to New England, when "Wayte" was

discarded and "Wait" or "Waite" used instead. From about 1650 the use of the letter "e" was very common, after the early spelling of many words such as "thinke, finde, putte, boate, speake," etc. The spelling settled to "Waite" in the line of kin presented in this history and has remained the same for about two hundred years.

When surnames were generally introduced into England in the eleventh century, those who held an office in most cases added its designation to their Christian names, thus: Richard, the minstrel-watchman, who was known as "Richard le (the) Wayte", became "Richard Wayte." The name has since been spelled Wayte, Wayt, Wayght, Waight, Wait, Waitt, Wate, Weight, Waiet, Weit, Whait, Whyat, Whayt, Wiaght, Wiet, etc.

Waite kindred were, and still are, widely distributed over the central portion of England, extending into Wales, with a great many residing in Ireland. The Leicestershire Waites have been rumored as kin of Morrison Remick Waite (1816-1888), Chief Justice of the United States, but if there was a "connection" the kinship was very distant since that branch of the Waites came to the United States about 1633.

The lineage of Morrison Remick Waite, detailed in The Wait Family of Rhode Island, was through Henry Matson Wait of Connecticut (a U. S. Supreme Court Judge), Remick Wait and three Thomas Waites to Thomas Wayte, a member of the English Parliament and one of the judges who signed the warrant in 1649 for the execution of King Charles I. Thomas Wayte was among those sent to the scaffold when Charles II, son of Charles I, became king in 1660. Tradition says that at the same time the Wayte family was deprived of the personalized "coat of arms" or family insignia.

Reference Note:
The Waite surname history was based on pages 1-7 of The Wait Family of Rhode Island, compiled, edited and published by John Cassan Wait, New York, 1904.

WAITE
COAT-OF-ARMS

A coat-of-arms is a symbol granted to an individual or family for a specific reason, and therefore, the background of that particular coat-of-arms is unique. Individuals and families of the same surname do not necessarily have the same, or even similar, coat-of-arms. Families with surnames such as Smith/Smythe/Smyth have hundreds of different designs. Each coat-of-arms is specifically designed for a particular individual or family. The essential and basic elements of the original Waite family insignia include the following descriptions:

Crest: A bugle horn, stringed, sable, garnished

Arms: Argent, chevron gules between three bugle-horns, stringed, sable, borne by the name WAYTE.
(An amateur interpretation:
A shield with silver or white background, with red inverted "V" above one and below two hollow animal horns meant for use as musical instruments and which are decorated with supporting strings or ribbons, all of which is identified by the family name printed below the shield.)

Motto: "Pro aris et focis," meaning "For our homes and altars." (Printed on a flowing ribbon beneath the shield.)

The bugle horn portrays the musical element of the family and tends to support the tradition that the original Waytes were musician attendants to the King and his Knights.

The sample Waite coat-of-arms shown on this page is from Colonial and Revolutionary Lineage of America, Vol. 17, p. 580 (The American Historical Co., Inc. New York, 1953).

LEICESTERSHIRE, ENGLAND

The Waites of this history came from Leicestershire (Les'-ter-shyer), an inland county (shire) in central England. The county is very irregular in shape and is composed mainly of gently rolling hills. The total area is 832 square miles, being approximately 30 miles from north to south by 25 miles from east to west. The highest elevation is in the Charnwood Range: 912 feet. The Trent River and its tributaries water northwestern Leicestershire, the Soar River is in the center, and the Avon and Welland are in the south. The rivers supply many sorts of fish, especially a highly rated kind of salmon. A network of canals connect the area rivers with the Port of London.

The average yearly rainfall in Leicestershire is about 35 inches, the average temperature is 50° F., and on the average there are less than four hours per day when the sun is not overcast. The prevailing winds are westerly, giving the country a maritime climate: only small temperature changes between day and night, and between summer and winter.

Much of the soil is rich and loamy, providing pastures for the variety of sheep and cattle for which the county is famous. Large dray horses were also bred in the county in times past. The area contains a great deal of open parkland for grazing, interspersed with many small groves where farmers raise trees as one of their crops. The ancient forests of the area have all but disappeared. The largest remaining forest, Charnwood Forest, is only a fraction of its former size.

The industry of Leicestershire includes dairy farms which are known for their red Leicestershire and Stilton cheeses. The chief manufacture of the county since the 1200's has been goods made from the wool of Leicestershire sheep. The county also has fifteen square miles of coal fields, but coal production has never been a major industry. Iron ore is found near Melton Mowbray, but not in great quantity. Top quality granite and slate are quarried around Leicester. Many area people of the 1800's termed themselves a "slater," "mason," or "bricklayer," no doubt due to the nearby material which was relatively inexpensive and readily available.

The Leicestershire grasslands are a famous fox hunting district, with Melton Mowbray and Market Harbrough as the chief fox hunting centers. Leicester, on the Soar River 97 miles northwest of London, is the county town (seat). The town was a Roman city in A.D. 120 and still contains relics of the Roman occupation.

Collier's Encyclopedia, P. F. Collier & Son Corp., 1958 New York, Vols. 7 (pp 308-310), 9 (pp 291-292), 12 (pp 270-271).

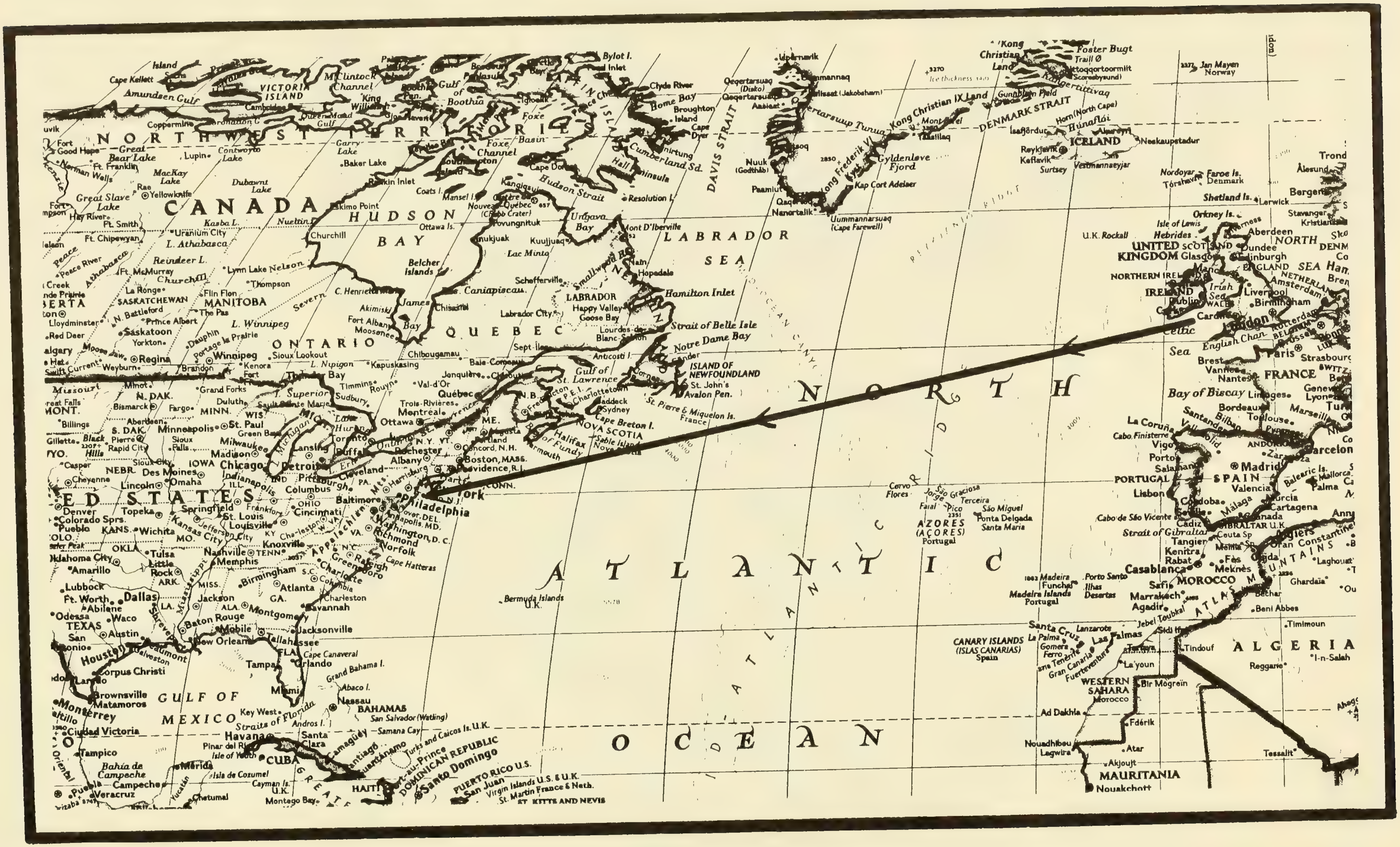
Map from "Tracing Your Ancestors"
British Tourist Authority &
Federation of Family History Societies
Published in London, 1987

LEICESTERSHIRE, ENGLAND
Home of the Matthew Waite Family, 1783-1823

Areas of interest mentioned in text:

1. Goadby Marwood
2. Ab Kettleby & Holwell
3. Melton Mowbray
4. Buckminster

ENGLAND TO AMERICA BY SAILING SHIP
Over 4,200 miles



MATTHEW AND JANE REDISH WAITE

Near the center of England, in the County (shire) of Leicester (pronounced "Les'ter"), are two small adjoining parishes, Ab Kettleby and Holwell. The records of the two parishes, when combined, are designated "Ab Kettleby cum Holwell." According to those parish records, on Oct. 10, 1783, **Matthew Waite** and **Jane (Jaine) Redish (Reddish)**, both of nearby Goadby Marwood, were married. No christening record of Matthew Waite has been located, but later records indicate that he was born about 1754. The christening of Jane Redish, daughter of **Samuel and Jane Williams Redish**, was July 21, 1760, as inscribed in the records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell. The christenings of all the known children of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite were also listed in those same parish records.

FAMILY CHART OF MATTHEW AND JANE REDISH WAITE

Matthew Waite	Born	about	1754	England
	Married	Oct. 10,	1783	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	before	1830	Kansas, Edgar Co. IL
Jane Redish (Reddish)	Chrstnd	July 21,	1760	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	cFeb.	1842	Kansas, Edgar Co. IL
Children:				
I. Mary Waite Simpson	Born	Aug. 30,	1784	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	Aug. 17,	1807	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	June 15,	1862	Kansas, Edgar Co. IL
II. Jane Waite	Chrstnd	July 3,	1786	Leicestershire ENG
	Died			
III. Elizabeth Waite Huddleston	Born	Feb. 9,	1789	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	July 24,	1809	Leicestershire ENG
	Died			Washington DC?
IV. William Waite	Chrstnd	Aug. 24,	1791	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	Mar. 22,	1819	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	Sept. 5,	1839	Kansas, Edgar Co. IL
V. Matthew Waite	Chrstnd	Oct. 27,	1793	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	Jan. 24,	1820	Nottinghamshire, ENG
	Died	July	1875	Washington DC
VI. John Waite	Chrstnd	Jan. 5,	1797	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	Feb. 5,	1805	(England)
VII. Isaac Waite	Chrstnd	March 3,	1799	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	Nov. 28,	1822	Owen Co. IN
	"Re-md"	Oct. 6,	1829	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Oct. 7,	1834	Kansas, Edgar Co. IL
VIII. Samuel Waite	Chrstnd	Feb. 12,	1804	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	May 6,	1804	Leicestershire ENG
IX. Hannah Waite ?Norton	Chrstnd	Feb. 10,	1805	Leicestershire ENG
	?Md.	Oct. 10,	1826	Alexandria VA
	Died			

The following paragraphs give a picture of conditions in England in the late 1700's and early 1800's which could have influenced the Waites' relocation to America. The exact reason for their relocation is yet unknown, but they must have had a very strong motive to cause them to embark on a sailing ship journey which lasted three to six weeks (or more) and ended over 4,200 miles from their place of departure.

The year that Matthew and Jane Redish Waite were married, 1783, the American Colonies of Great Britain were finally recognized as an independent nation: the United States of America. King George III and the British empire lost the battle with the American revolutionists, but their trade with the new republic improved under the free trade practices that Britain's restrictive colonial system had not previously allowed.

In 1786 a trade agreement between Britain and France seemed promising for the British economy, but the commerce was short-lived. The British could not stomach the massive terror and guillotine mentality of the French Revolution and relations between the two countries deteriorated rapidly. Between 1793 and 1815, Britain and France were almost continuously at war. Also, Britain's King George III, long known for his mental inconsistencies, finally went off the deep end in 1810 and the Prince of Wales was installed to serve as regent until 1820. The real power, however, was Prime Minister Spencer Perceval, who was responsible to Parliament rather than to the King. In 1812, Perceval was assassinated, which did nothing to slow the nation's tilt toward joining George III in his insanity.

Although freedom of the seas was alleged, Britannia never stopped trying to rule the waves, conscripting American sailors as British "deserters" and turning a blind eye when British pirates confiscated the cargo of American merchant ships, and at times, burned or sank the looted ships. Also, a vast tract of land lying east of the Mississippi was ceded to the United States by the British in the Treaty of Paris which ended the Revolutionary War. However, the British were slow to evacuate the area and continued to encourage the Indians to thwart American settlement of the region, causing the United States government unending difficulties.

In 1811-812, leaders of the United States saw that Great Britain's main military efforts were directed toward sparring with Napoleon's French armies. The time appeared opportune to U. S. leaders to gain sovereignty over the ceded area and, as an expansion measure, to take Canada from Britain. Success in these ventures seemed certain to put a stop to British harassment on several fronts. On June 18, 1812, the Americans issued a declaration of war against the British, thereby causing the British to strive to effectively fight two wars simultaneously in widely separated areas of the world. U. S. forces burned Canadian government buildings and the British managed to reciprocate by burning the White House and other government buildings in Washington D. C. The struggle lasted about 2-1/2 years, ending in a stalemate in Dec. 1814. "Status quo" was restored by the peace treaty, but the independence and world status of the United States of America had been emphatically underscored.

The foregoing recitation of history serves to show the instability that British subjects felt during those times. The economy had greatly developed as industrial inventions and high prices brought about the first

phase of the factory system. When the wars were over and prices began to fall, the problem of poverty took a huge leap. Between 1815 and 1822 unemployment among men and the poorly paid employment of women and children in mines and factories made people think seriously about leaving "ye olde sod." Also, during the 1820's much of England's common lands were being enclosed, eliminating the free grazing of sheep and other livestock. Unable to subsist, or seeing their livelihood greatly reduced, an increasing number of rural residents immigrated to new homes in the British holdings of Australia, the West Indies, and other colonies. Many departed for the United States, or "America," as they called it.

Matthew and **Jane Redish Waite** came to the United States on the sailing ship Boston, whose captain was named Finley. A likely embarkation port was nearby Boston in Lincolnshire, about 80 miles east of their home. Boston had been a place of departure for English citizens since at least the 1600's, when the Pilgrim Fathers of North America left England from that port and founded another town by the same name across the Atlantic.

On the ship's passenger list **Matthew Waite** was listed as being age 69 and a bricklayer by occupation (Passengers Who Arrived in the United States September 1821-December 1823, page 264). The country of their origin was shown as Ireland, which may have been an error since the notation was shown as a ditto of the country of the persons listed before them. Also on the list were the Waites' son and three daughters: **Matthew Waite** (Jr.), age 30, his wife, **Sarah Brett Waite**, and one or more of their children; **Mary Waite Simpson**, age 33, her husband, **John Simpson**, and their five children; **Elizabeth Waite Huddleston**, age 34, her husband **John Huddleston** and their four children; and **Hannah Waite**, age 18 and unmarried. On Sept. 30, 1823, they disembarked in the United States at Alexandria, a city on the Potomac River, near Washington D.C.

One year earlier, Sept. 30, 1822, **William** (the oldest son of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite), his wife, **Mary Leadbetter Waite**, their two children and **John Waite** (relationship undetermined), age 23, had come to the U.S. They had also sailed on the ship Boston with Captain Finley, and disembarked at Alexandria VA. Other family members may have come earlier, and some may have come in later years. No other proven records have been located.

About 1829 several of the Waite family moved to Edgar Co. IL, a trip which must have consumed several weeks, since the "as the crow flies" distance from Alexandria to Edgar Co. IL is over 700 miles, and there were no trains except wagon trains. The National Road from Baltimore MD into Illinois was a much-used emigrant trail and some travel by boat or raft on a few rivers and canals was possible in the 1820's. No matter the means of transportation, the trip was long and comfort was not a priority.

Family tradition is that the grave of Matthew Waite is in Waite Cemetery near Kansas IL, but no documented proof of his presence or death in Edgar Co. has been located. His wife, Jane Waite, was listed as head of a household in the 1830 census of Edgar Co. IL (p. 46). Jane's age on the census was shown as 70-80; others in the household were a female age 20-30 and a male age 10-15, possibly her grandchildren or servants. A male of Matthew's age (70-80) was not listed.

Names of passengers	*Age*	*Sex*	*Occupation*	*Country to which they belong*	*Country of which they intend becoming inhabitants*	*Ship or vessel with the name of the master or commander*
ALEXANDRIA Q. E. Sept. 30, 1822						
Henry M. Janners	24	M	Merchant	U. States	U. States	Brig. Jas. Monroe. Tobey.
Wm. Waite	31	M	Brick layer	England	"	Ship Boston. Finley.
Mary " & 2 ch.	23	F		"	"	
Wm. Currie	57	M	Farmer	"	"	
Mrs. " & 7 ch.	46	F		"	"	
John Waite	23	M	Farmer	"	"	
Robt. Currie	25	M	"	"	"	
John Milligan	23	M	"	"	"	
Mrs "	21	F		"	"	
Thomas Taylor	30	M	Tailor	"	"	
Thomas Spreid	25	M	Farmer	"	"	
Wm. Patterson	25	M	"	"	"	
Hugh Clark	30	M	Farmer	England	U. States	
Mrs. " & 2 ch.	25	F		"	"	
Mary Carroll	26	F		"	"	
Wm. Tunnicliff	30	M		U. States	"	
Thomas Pursell	21	M	Packer	England	"	Brig Missionary. Downing.
Robt. H. Miller	23	M	Merchant	U. States	"	
ALEXANDRIA Q. E. Sept. 30, 1823						
Joseph Levy	25	M	Merchant	England	U. States	Sch. Rose in Bloom.
Abraham Barnett	23	M	"	"	"	
William Hargus	50	M	Farmer	"	"	Ship Boston. Fenley.
Edward Lloyd	37	M	Shoemaker	"	"	
Charles "	24	M	Labourer	"	"	
Thomas Leath	39	M	Shoemaker	"	"	
Thomas King	34	M	Tailor	"	"	
Margaret "	31	F		"	"	
Thomas Milligan	31	M	Teacher	"	"	
Margt. " & ch.	32	F		"	"	
John Matthews	27	M	Miller	"	"	
Nehemiah "	21	M	Labourer	"	"	
Wm. Grearly	21	M	"	"	"	
Wm. Peake	30	M	Carpenter	"	"	
John Steele	29	M	Labourer	"	"	
Thos. Clemens	21	M	"	"	"	
John Donahoe	22	M	"	Ireland	"	
Matthew Waite	69	M	Bricklayer	"	"	
Jane "	62	F		"	"	
Hannah "	18	F		"	"	
Matthew "	30	M	Bricklayer	"	"	
Sarah " & ch.	35	F		"	"	
John Huddlestone	41	M	Joiner	"	"	
Elizabeth " & 4 ch.	34	F		"	"	
John Simpson	33	M	Labourer	"	"	
Mary " & 5 ch.	33	F		"	"	

In the 1840 Edgar Co. census (p. 85) Jane Waite was living alone, next to the household of her daughter-in-law, Hannah Bull Waite.

An letter dated April 19, 1842, written to Andrew E. Thompson, Sr. from his mother in Washington D.C. expressed:

> "I am truly sorry to hear of so much sickness but rejoice that all are recovering--except grandmother Waite. I will let Thomas Brown know...."

The letter-writer mentioned having received a letter from them dated March 7, 1842, bearing the news about "grandmother Waite." Andrew Thompson's wife was Elizabeth Simpson Thompson, daughter of Mary Waite Simpson and granddaughter of Jane Redish Waite. The death of "grandmother Waite" probably occurred in February.

In Waite Cemetery near Kansas, Edgar Co. IL, there is a cement marker made 40-50 years ago, labeled "William and Grace Waite." No United States records of a William and Grace Waite have been found. Family researchers think the names should read "Matthew and Jane Waite." William, a son of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, married Mary Leadbetter, a daughter of William and Grace Leadbetter. The names of Waite and Leadbetter ancestors may have been confused by the person who placed the marker.

As a point of interest and reference, a listing is included of Waite Cemetery tombstones. The cemetery is in a cornfield and many of the stones are in bad shape. Many seem to have disappeared since the list was made in 1959. Data in parentheses on the list was added during the process of compiling this history and will hopefully clarify some of the relationships in this history.

The history of each of the children of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite is featured, individually, in the following chapters. Some are more detailed than others, depending on the amount of data discovered.

WAITE CEMETERY
Kansas, Edgar Co., Illinois

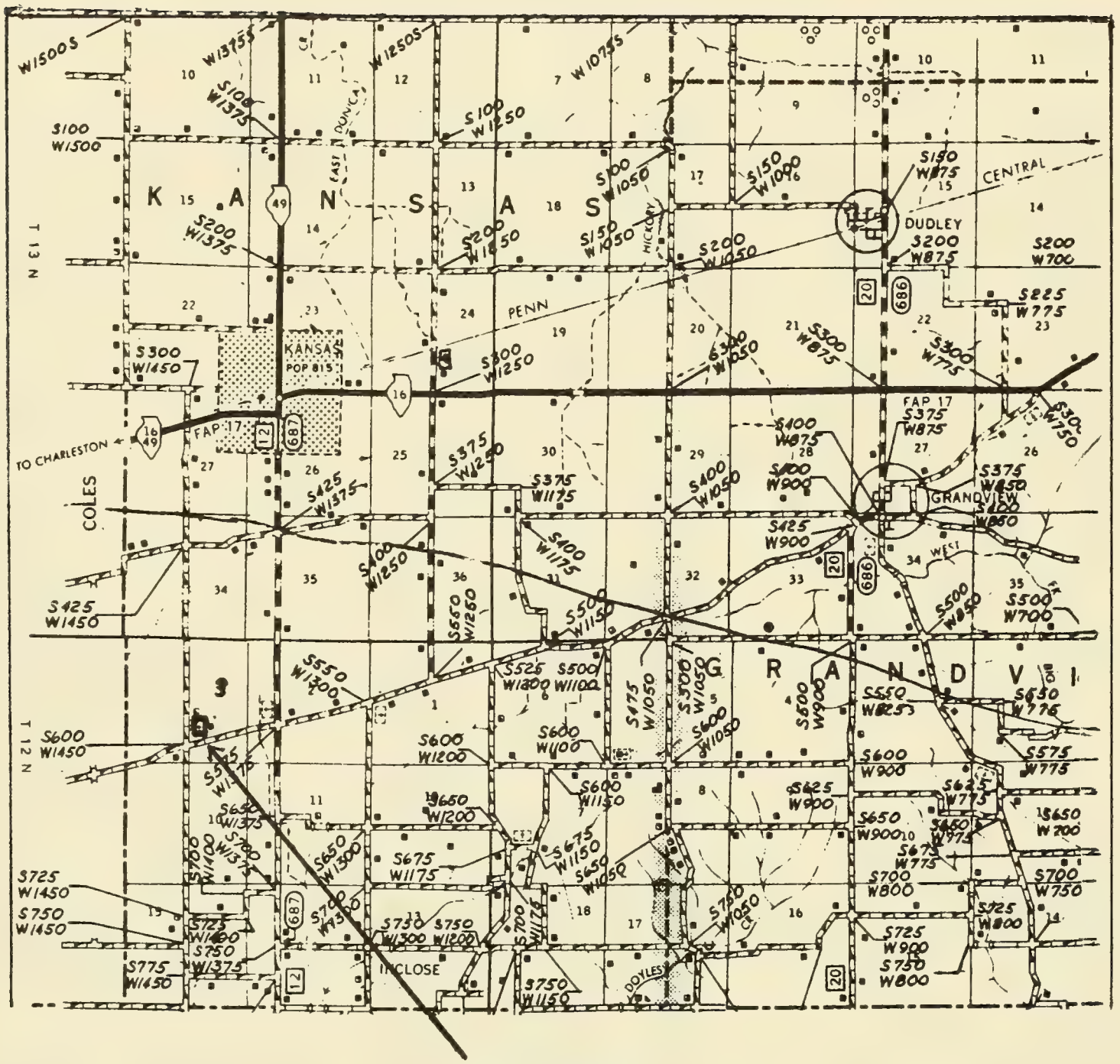
(Listing first made Oct. 20, 1959; added to and retyped by Fredia Stipp, 1975; copied by Carolyn W. Judy, 1981; re-copied and annotated by Janelle Shepherd, 1991. **All items in parentheses added by Janelle Shepherd.**)

BROWN,	William	June 21, 1859 18y 8m 26d (bSept. 25, 1840)
BROWN,	Loruey E.	Son of George & H. T. Mar. 20, 1867 (George & Hannah T. Brown; George, son of John)
BROWN,	Charles K.	Son of G. & H.T. Aug. 26, 1856 7y 5m 21d (George & Hannah T. Brown; bMar. 1849)
BROWN,	Elizabeth	Consort (wife) of John Aug. 10, 1838 55y (b1783 Eng; dau. of John & Mary Waite Simpson)
BROWN,	J.	May 9, 1854 78y (Jonathan; b1776 Eng.)
BULL,	Sarah	Wife of George Apr. 19, 1853 54y 3m 22d (Sarah McCarley?; bDec. 27, 1798)
Kinney,	Mrs. W.N. ?	Mother of Louis? June 6, 1844 ?8y 8m 13d (Waite connection not determined)
LYON,	John	Son of Stephen (no dates)
LYON,	Julia	Dau. of Stephen (no dates)
LYON,	Stephen	Feb. 5, 1878 72y 6m 7d (father of Mary J. Waite)
MELTON,	Myrtle B.	Dau. of W.A. & B. Mar. 11, 1898 (Willard A. & Bessie Waite Melton--md. Oct.10,1897 Clark Co.; Bessie-dau.of George & Margaret Cornwell Waite)
SIMPSON,	John	May 26, 1860 81y 4m (bJan. 1779 Eng.; husband of Mary Waite Simpson)
SIMPSON,	Mary (Waite)	Wife of John June 15, 1862 77y 9m 15d (bAug. 31, 1784 England)
SIMPSON,	John	June 6, 1863 34y 9m 19d (bAug.18, 1828, son of John and Mary Waite Simpson)
STOUT,	Sarah	Wife of J.P. Aug.7, 1855 25y 2m (bJune 1830; md. John P. Stout Dec.22, 1853; dau. of William & Mary Leadbetter Waite)
THOMPSON,	Luie J.	Dau. of R.R. & Lucy J. Aug.12, 1864 ?y 9m 28d (Robert Redish & Lucy J. Hardwick Thompson; g-dau. of A.E. & Elizabeth Simpson Thompson)
THOMPSON,	Lucy J.	Wife of R.R. Oct.2, 1863 22y (b1841; Lucy J. Hardwick, wife of Robert Redish Thompson)
THOMPSON,	Mary E.	Oct.15, 1876 31y 8m 19d (bJan.27, 1845; dau. of A.E. & Elizabeth Simpson Thompson)

THOMPSON,	Elizabeth	Wife of A.E. May 3, 1857 47y (bOct.24, 1809; dau. of John & Mary Waite Simpson)
THOMPSON,	A. E.	Apr.1, 1856 53y (b1803; Andrew Elliott Thompson)
WAITE,	Willy	Son of E.L. & H.B. May 8, 1880 ?m 7d (Edward L. & Harriett B. Stewart Waite)
WAITE,	Alis J.	Dau. of William & M.J. Aug.15, 1856 2y 26d (Alice; bJuly 20, 1854)
WAITE,	Edward L.	Sept.25, 1897 41y 7m 23d (bFeb.2, 1856; son of William & Mary Jane Lyon Waite)
WAITE,	Eva	Dau. of William & M.J. Dec.3, 1870--Oct.16, 1891 20y 10m 9d
WAITE,	Lizzie C.	Dau. of William & M.J. Aug.5,1878 11y 10m 25d (bSept. 10, 1866)
WAITE,	Nellie W.	Dau. of William & M.J. Oct.30, 1879 3y 6m 12d (bApr. 18, 1876)
WAITE,	Mary J.	Wife of William Apr.26, 1891 55y 10m 18d (Mary Jane Lyon; bJune 8, 1835)
WAITE,	William	Mar. 5, 1900 67y 5m 6d (bFeb. 29, 1832; husband of Mary Jane Lyon Waite; son of William & Mary Leadbetter Waite)
WAITE,	Emma Ann	Dau.of M.& H. May 6, 1848 1y 11m 9d (bMay 27, 1846; dau. of Matthew & Hannah Simpson Waite)
WAITE,	Edward T.	Son of M.& H. Apr.13, 1845 6m (bOct. 1844; son of Matthew & Hannah Simpson Waite)
WAITE,	M.	Feb.11, 1849 25y 4m 15d (Matthew; bSept.26, 1823; son of William & Mary Leadbetter Waite; first husband of Hannah Simpson Waite Bull)
WAITE,	Mary	Wife of William Apr. 11, 1856 55y (Mary Leadbetter Waite; bSept.28, 1800 England)
WAITE,	William	Sept. 5, 1839 48y (Aug. 24, 1791 England; son of Matthew & Jane Redish Waite)
WAITE,	I.	Oct. 7, 1834 35y (chMar.3, 1799, England; Isaac, son of Matthew & Jane Redish Waite)
WAITE,	WILLIAM	(cement block; name*, no date)
WAITE,	GRACE	(cement block; name*, no date)
WALLACE,	William	Aug. 31, 1855 49y (b1806 Ohio)

(*These markers were for the elder Waite couple who came to the U. S. in 1823, but their names were Matthew Waite and Jane Redish Waite. "William" and "Grace" were the names of the parents of their daughter-in-law, Mary Leadbetter Waite.)

(Birth dates in parentheses were calculated from age at death, if given.)



WAITE CEMETERY
Kansas Township, Edgar County, Illinois
Township 12 North, Range 13 West, Section 3

To locate Waite Cemetery from the intersection of Illinois Highways 16 and 49 in Kansas, Illinois, go approximately 2-1/2 miles south on Highway 687 to the second east/west gravel road; a very small cemetery is on the northwest side of the intersection. Turn westerly at the intersection and go over an old railroad crossing and continue one mile to the next intersection with a gravel road (#W1450 on the county map). Turn north and go about 1/3 mile. The cemetery is on the east side of the road, a short walking distance up a slight hill.

In summer, corn or other crops will block the sight of the cemetery from the road. A gate is at the entrance from the road, but driving a car up to the cemetery is not recommended.

WAITE CEMETERY - EDGAR CO., ILLINOIS
Helen Waite Helvie & Janelle Shepherd
In Winter the cemetery can be seen from the gate by the road.

WAITE CEMETERY IN SUMMER
Jim Shepherd, at center
Visibility from the gate is blocked by tall corn.
Some stones are obscured in the fence line
at right, and others have fallen.

MARY WAITE SIMPSON AND FAMILY

(First child of Matthew Waite & Jane Redish Waite)

John Simpson	Born	Jan. 26, 1779	England
	Died	May 28, 1860	Edgar Co. IL
Mary Waite Simpson	Born	Aug. 31, 1784	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	Aug. 17, 1807	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	June 15, 1862	Edgar Co. IL
Children:			
I. Jane Simpson	Chrstnd	Nov. 15, 1807	Leicestershire ENG
Jarvis	Married	Mar. 23, 1826	Washington DC
Bull	Md.-#2	Nov. 8, 1836	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	1855	Edgar Co. IL
II. Elizabeth Simpson	Chrstnd	Sept.24, 1809	Leicestershire ENG
Thompson	Married	Mar. 18, 1826	Washington DC
	Died	May 3, 1857	Edgar Co. IL
III. Ann Simpson*	Chrstnd	Aug. 4, 1811	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	Apr. 19, 1818	Leicestershire ENG
IV. Mary Simpson*	Chrstnd	Oct. 3, 1813	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	Apr. 24, 1818	Leicestershire ENG
V. Frances Simpson*	Chrstnd	Nov. 5, 1815	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	Apr. 5, 1818	Leicestershire ENG
VI. Hannah Simpson*	Chrstnd	Dec. 14, 1817	Leicestershire ENG
	Died		
VII. Mary Ann Simpson*	Chrstnd	June 4, 1820	Leicestershire ENG
Wall	Married	June 28, 1853	Edgar Co. IL
	Died		Peoria Co. IL?
VIII. Frances Simpson*	Chrstnd	June 27, 1822	Leicestershire ENG
	Died		
IX. Hannah Simpson*	Born	Dec. 31, 1824	MD or DC, U.S.A.
Waite	Married	June 7, 1843	Edgar Co. IL
Bull	Md.-#2	Mar. 28, 1878	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Sept. 6, 1899	Peoria Co. IL
X. Sarah Simpson	Born	c1826	Washington DC
Bruce	Married	Mar. 7, 1844	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Mar. 21, 1886	Crawford Co. KS
XI. John Simpson, Jr.	Born	Aug. 18, 1828	VA or DC
	Married	Mar. 9, 1848	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	June 6, 1863	Edgar Co. IL

*The names Mary, Ann, Frances and Hannah appear twice -- families often named a new baby the same name as a sibling who died earlier.

Many of the birth, marriage and death dates of the John and Mary Waite Simpson family were obtained from **Marilyn Simpson King** of Nashville IL and **Inez Simmons** of Lexington OK. Both have done a great deal of work not only on their branch (Simpson), but on the whole Waite family.

MARY WAITE, first known child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was christened Sept. 25, 1784, as entered in the parish records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England. Mary's marriage to **John Simpson** on Aug. 17, 1807, was recorded in the same records. Mary Waite was from Holwell and John Simpson from Thorpe Arnold, a nearby parish. Some of their children were born in England and their christenings were also recorded in Ab Kettleby cum Holwell books.

John and Mary Simpson and five of their children immigrated to the United States Sept. 30, 1823, with several of Mary's family members. The birthplaces of other children of John and Mary Simpson, born after 1823, were listed on various federal census reports as Washington DC, Prince George's Co. MD (the two areas share a boundary line) and Prince William Co. VA, which is very near DC and Prince George's Co. MD.

After the birth August 25, 1828, of their last child and only known son, John Jr., John and Mary Simpson moved their family to Edgar Co. Il.

Mary Waite Simpson died June 15, 1862 at Walnut Grove, Edgar County, IL and was buried near there at Waite Cemetery. John Simpson died before her, on May 26, 1860, according to his tombstone in the same cemetery.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND **MARY WAITE** SIMPSON AND THEIR FAMILIES

I. **JANE SIMPSON**

Jane Simpson, first known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was christened Nov. 15, 1807, as registered in the Ab Kettleby cum Holwell records, Leicestershire, England.

Jane's first marriage was to **Miles Jarvis**, March 23, 1826, Washington DC. One child of that marriage was a son named **George Jarvis**; there may have been other Jarvis children.

Her second marriage was to **Henry Bull** Nov. 8, 1836 in Edgar Co. IL. (Henry Bull was the son of Thomas and Mary Roberts Bull of Owen Co. IN, and brother of Hannah Bull who later married Jane's uncle, Isaac Waite.) Jane died in 1855; burial was at Fairview Cemetery at Kansas, Edgar Co. IL. She and Henry Bull had at least five children: **Thomas J. Bull, William H. Bull, James R. Bull, Franklin R. Bull** and **Mary J. Bull Thompson.**

In The History of Edgar County, Illinois, published in 1879, a short biographical sketch of Henry Bull was included, as follows:

> "HENRY BULL, farmer; P. O. Kansas; was born in Green Co. OH, Oct. 1, 1809; removed with his parents to Owen County IN, in 1818, where his father passed away in 1854, at the ripe old age of 82; Mr. Bull came to this county in 1829, and has been eye-witness to the great change...has accumulated a good property. He has twice married--first, to Mrs. Jane Jarvis, November 1836; she was a native of

England and passed away in 1855, leaving five children: Thomas J. (farmer, of Coles Co. IL), William H. (deceased), James M. (farmer, this county), Franklin R. (deceased), Mary J. (deceased); he then married his present wife March 28, 1878; she was Mrs. Hannah Waite, a native of Maryland, but formerly a resident of this county. Mr. Bull is now at the ripe old age of 70 and of good physical as well as mental power, and now living to enjoy the prosperity and usefulness of his children."

II. ELIZABETH SIMPSON

Elizabeth Simpson, second known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was christened Oct. 24, 1809, as documented in the books of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England.

According to The Daily National Intelligencer, a Washington DC newspaper, Elizabeth Simpson married **Andrew E. Thompson**, in Washington DC, April 20, 1826. Andrew's residence was listed as Georgetown DC and Elizabeth's was Montgomery Co. MD. They moved to Edgar Co. IL about 1829, possibly with Elizabeth's parents, John and Mary Waite Simpson, and grandparents, Matthew and Jane Redish Waite.

In Nov. 1835 Andrew E. Thompson was appointed administrator of the estate of Isaac Waite (Edgar Co. IL Probate Record Book 3, p. 38). The persons designated as his securities were Henry Bull and John Simpson.

The death dates on the tombstones of Andrew and Elizabeth Simpson Thompson in Waite Cemetery, Kansas, Edgar Co. IL. are: Andrew--April 1, 1856, and Elizabeth--May 3, 1857. Their known children were: **William Henry, Andrew Vinton, John Simpson, James G., Robert Redish, George Augustus, Edmund E.** and **Mary Elizabeth Thompson.**

Inez Thompson Simmons (Rt. 2, Box 106, Lexington OK 73051) has compiled the history of the Simpson/Thompson branch. Her research material is included (with her permission) at the conclusion of the Mary Waite Simpson family data. The following was written by Inez about William Henry Thompson, his wife, Cassandra Skidmore Thompson, and family:

"The Thompson families and other related families, came by covered wagon from Illinois to Oklahoma around 1868. I am not for sure what year that William Henry and his family came to Oklahoma. According to family tradition they all came together, but according to the 1870 Census of Douglas Co. IL, William Henry and his family are listed as living in that county. According to records found in the Indian Archives at the Oklahoma Historical building in Oklahoma City, they were living in Oklahoma by the year of 1872.

"The Thompsons settled around Pauls Valley and lived there for several years. Several of the family died and are buried at Pauls Valley and Paoli. After leaving Pauls Valley (shortly before 1880) Cassandra and her family moved to the state of Kansas. She is listed on the 1880 Census of Kansas with 6 children still living at home. They lived there for a short

period of time, then she moved back to Oklahoma. Family history says that John Mitchell, who she married in 1881, worked for the railroad, and that she helped cook for the men on the railroad."

III. **ANN SIMPSON*** (For "*" see preceding family chart.)

Ann Simpson, third known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was christened Aug. 4, 1811, and died April 19, 1818, England. Both events were recorded in the chronicles of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England.

IV. **MARY SIMPSON*** (For "*" see preceding family chart.)

The christening of Mary Simpson, fourth known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was registered Oct. 3, 1813, in the records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England. Her death was listed in the same records as April 24, 1818.

V. **FRANCES SIMPSON*** (For "*" see preceding family chart.)

Frances Simpson, fifth known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was christened Nov. 5, 1815, and the date recorded in the parish books of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England. She was in her third year of life when she died April 5, 1818. The date was duly noted in the same parish books.

VI. **HANNAH SIMPSON*** (For "*" see preceding family chart.)

The christening of Hannah Simpson, sixth known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, on Dec. 14, 1817, was entered in the records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England. (She may have died in childhood--possibly after reaching the U.S.).

VII. **MARY ANN SIMPSON*** (For "*" see preceding family chart.)

Mary Ann ("Nancy"?) Simpson, seventh known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was christened June 4, 1820, as written in Ab Kettleby cum Holwell records, Leicestershire, England. She traveled to America with her parents and to Edgar Co. IL a few years later. Edgar Co. records listed her marriage in Kansas IL to **William Henry Wall** on June 28, 1853. In 1900, she was living in Peoria Co. IL, as noted in the will of her sister, Hannah Simpson Waite Bull.

VIII. **FRANCES SIMPSON*** (For "*" see preceding family chart.)

Frances Simpson, eighth known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was christened Oct. 27, 1822, and the date registered in the books of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England.

IX. **HANNAH SIMPSON*** (For "*" see preceding family chart.)

Hannah Simpson, ninth known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was born Dec. 31, 1824, in either Washington DC or Prince George's Co. MD. Both places were listed on various federal census schedules. She

married her first cousin, **Matthew Waite** (son of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite), June 7, 1843, Kansas, Edgar Co. IL.

Two children were born to Hannah and Matthew: **Edward T.** and **Emma Ann Waite.** Edward T. died Apr. 13, 1845, age 6 mo., and Emma Ann was almost 2 yrs. old when she died May 6, 1848. The tombstones of both are at Waite Cemetery near Kansas IL, along with that of their father, Matthew Waite.

After the death in 1855 of Hannah's sister, Jane Simpson Jarvis Bull, Hannah went to live as housekeeper for her sister's widower, Henry Bull, and his family. Mary Waite Simpson, the mother of Jane and Hannah, was also a member of the household, as shown on the 1860 census of Edgar Co. IL. Twenty-three years later, on March 28, 1878, in Edgar Co. IL, Hannah and **Henry Bull** were married. Henry Bull died in Edgar Co. IL Nov. 4, 1889, and was buried at Fairview Cemetery in Edgar Co., near Kansas IL. Hannah died Sept. 6, 1899, in Peoria Co. IL; her burial was also at Fairview Cemetery.

Hannah's will was probated in Edgar Co. IL in Nov. 1900, and named as heirs her sister, Mary Ann Simpson Wall, and several of the surviving nieces and nephews, through the third generation.

X. SARAH SIMPSON

Sarah Simpson, tenth known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was born in 1826 in Washington DC. Her marriage to **Charles Edward Bruce** on Mar. 7, 1844, was registered in Edgar Co. IL. She died March 21, 1886; burial was in Crawford Co. KS. Charles and Sarah Simpson Bruce were said to be the parents of nine children. Eight of the Bruce children were named in the will of Hannah Simpson Waite Bull: **Elizabeth A. Sheets, Sarah E. French, Emma Sharp, John T. Bruce, James M. Bruce, Benjamin F. Bruce, William D. Bruce** and **Mary J. Williams.** Two other children may have been **Burdette Bruce,** a daughter, born about 1871, and **George G. Bruce,** born about 1869. Both were born to a Charles and Sarah J. Bruce in Washington Co. KS, according to entries in the International Genealogical Index. However, the 1870 Kansas census (p. 395, family #263) listed the Bruce family in Girard, Crawford Co. The June 1880 census of the same area listed Sarah Bruce as head of household (E.D. 57, p. 87, family #319).

XI. JOHN SIMPSON, JR.

John Simpson, Jr., eleventh known child of John and Mary Waite Simpson, was born Aug. 18, 1828, in Washington DC or Prince William Co VA, according to data from federal census reports. He married **Henrietta (Hetty) Miranda Phelps,** March 9, 1848, at Kansas Il, as recorded in Edgar Co. IL records. According to his tombstone at Waite Cemetery, Kansas, Edgar Co. IL, John died June 6, 1863.

John Simpson, Jr. was the father of eight children. Those named in the 1900 probation of the will of Hannah Simpson Waite Bull were: **George Simpson , Martin Elmer Elsworth Simpson, Fannie Simpson** and **John**

Simpson. Other Simpson children were **Henry Simpson**, born ca1852; **Harriet Simpson**, born ca1848, who married Charles Richey Aug. 23, 1865, in Edgar Co., and **Emma Etta Simpson**, who married **Peter F. McHenry.** A granddaughter-in-law of the McHenrys, **Naomi McHenry**, 1547 E. 51st Street-North, Tulsa OK 74126, furnished some of the original data regarding the English origins of the Waites. The father of Naomi's husband was **Clarence Vernon McHenry.**

The chart which follows was compiled by **Inez Thompson Simmons** of Lexington OK. She is a descendant of William and Mary Waite Simpson through their daughter, Elizabeth Simpson Thompson.

Family of ANDREW ELLIOT and **ELIZABETH SIMPSON** THOMPSON
(Refer to "II. ELIZABETH SIMPSON" in preceding family data.)

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
	1	Birth	2 Sept 1827	Wash. D.C.			
M	William Henry	Mar.	13 June 1850	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	18 Oct 1878	Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	
	Cassandra Skidmore	Burial		old cemetery, Pauls Valley, Okla.			
	2	Birth	25 Oct 1829	Wash. D.C.			
M	Andrew Vinton	Mar.	21 Mar 1865		Doulgas	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	19 July 1872	Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	
	Lydiann Yeager	Burial		old cemetery, Pauls Valley, Okla.			
	3	Birth	21 Feb 1832	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
M	John Simpson	Mar.	4 Aug 1857	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	19 Jan 1889	near Paoli or Whitebead in Garvin Co., Okla			
	Eva D. Cobble	Burial		Florence Chapel cemetery, west of Paoli			
	4	Birth	9 Jan 1835	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
M	James G	Mar.	28 Mar 1858	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	14 July 1917	Purcell	McClain	Oklahoma	
	Nancy Jane Cobble	Burial		Purcell Hillside cemetery, Purcell,		Okla.	
	5	Birth	22 May 1837	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	2nd wife
M	Robert Reddish	Mar.	8 May 1858		Coles	Illinois	Sally A.
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	12 July 1908	Murdock	Douglas	Illinois	Lane 11 June
	Lucy J. Hardwick	Burial		Murdock cemetery, Murdock,		Illinois	1864
	6	Birth	28 Apr 1840	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
M	George Augustus	Mar.	10 Jan 1870		Douglas	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	28 Nov 1908	Perth	Sumner	Kansas	
	Lucy E. Hudlin	Burial		Bethany cemetery at Perth, Kansas			
	7	Birth	9 Aug 1842	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
M	Edmund E	Mar.	Nov 1868		Douglas	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	28 Feb 1897	near Galt	Grundy	Missouri	
	Edna S. Lane	Burial	1 Mar 1897	Berry cemetery, 3 miles west of Osgood Missouri			
	8	Birth	26 Jan 1845	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
F	Mary Elizabeth	Mar.	never married				
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	15 Oct 1876	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
		Burial		Waite Cemetery, south of Kansas, Il.			
	9	Birth					
		Mar.	Note: Eva D. Cobble and Nancy Jane Cobble were sisters.				
	Full Name of Spouse:	Death	They were born in Indiana				

The following pages contain data compiled by Inez Thompson Simmons and feature the following Simpson/Thompson descendants:

William Henry Thompson (first child on above chart).

John Simpson Thompson (third child on above chart).

Edmund Presley Thompson (a son of John Simpson Thompson).

Roy Jason Thompson (a son of Edmund Presley Thompson).

Frances Inez Thompson Simmons (daughter of Roy Jason Thompson).

Husband's Full Name Thompson, William Henry

This Information Obtained From:
Census records of 1850 and 1860 Edgar Co., Illinois

County records of Edgar Co,. Illinois

Personal history of Winnie Williams, granddaughter of Charles V. Thompson

personal history of Roberta James, granddaughter of Elza Bruce Thompson

Compiler Inez Simmons
Address Rt.2, Box 106
City, State Lexington, Okla.
Date

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth	2 Sept 1827	Washington D.C. (Dist. of Columbia)			
Chr'nd					
Mar.	13 June 1850	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
Death	18 Oct 1878	Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	
Burial		old cemetery	Pauls Valley, Okla.		

Places of Residence Wash. D.C. Illinois Oklahoma
Occupation farmer Church Affiliation Methodist Military Rec.
Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.
His Father Andrew Elliott Thompson Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Simpson

Wife's Full Maiden Name Skidmore, Cassandra

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth	16 July 1831			Kentucky	
Chr'nd					
Death	21 Mar. 1892	Ninnekah	Grady	Oklahoma	61 yrs 7 mo
Burial		along side of a hill in Ninnekah			20 days

Places of Residence
Occupation if other than Housewife Church Affiliation Methodist
Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. John Mitchell-married-April 10, 1881
Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
M	1 Charles Vinton Full Name of Spouse: Emily Jane Emery	Birth	14 July 1851	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
		Mar.	15 Sept 1872		Douglas	Illinois	
		Death	1 Jan 1939	Okla. City	Oklahoma	Oklahoma	
		Burial		Stella cemetery	Stella	Oklahoma	
F	2 Elizabeth Agnes Full Name of Spouse: John Y. Smith	Birth	5 Feb 1853	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
		Mar.	15 Nov 1872				
		Death					
		Burial					
F	3 Rose Delcenia Full Name of Spouse: Archibald Christie	Birth	25 July 1854	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
		Mar.	16 Jan 1873				
		Death					
		Burial					
M	4 William Andrew Full Name of Spouse: Luvisa Breser	Birth	16 Jan 1856	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	→ died at the
		Mar.	3 Apr 1878				home of his
		Death		Wellington	Sumner	Kansas	daughter in
		Burial		Skedee	Pawnee	Oklahoma	Kansas
M	5 Elza Bruce Full Name of Spouse: Ida J. Spafford	Birth	22 Mar 1858	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	died early
		Mar.	25 Oct 1880	Wellington	Sumner	Kansas	in the morn
		Death	19 Mar 1938	Los Angles		California	79 yrs 11
		Burial		Bethany	Canadian	Oklahoma	mo. 19 da
F	6 Francis Elijah Full Name of Spouse:	Birth	26 Mar 1861			Illinois	
		Mar.	never married				
		Death	22 Mar 1928				
		Burial					
F	7 Fannie Leath Full Name of Spouse: David Ross	Birth	10 Aug 1862			Illinois	
		Mar.	3 Oct 1882	Wellington	Sumner	Kansas	
		Death	16 Mar 1893	Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	30 yrs 7
		Burial		old cemetery at Pauls Valley			mo 6 da
F	8 Lelia Ollive Full Name of Spouse: William Griffin	Birth	10 Feb 1865			Illinois	
		Mar.	25 Oct 1880	Wellington	Sumner	Kansas	married
		Death					the same
		Burial					day as E.B.
F	9 Mary Elsie Full Name of Spouse: Fred Waite	Birth	16 Jan 1868			Illinois	Mary and
		Mar.	1 Dec 1881	Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	Fred div.
		Death	18 Aug 1921				she later
		Burial					mar. Jones
M	10 George Washington Full Name of Spouse:	Birth	17 Sept 1870				
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
F	No.11 Bertha Irene Full Name of Spouse: John McMullen	Birth	10 Oct 1871	near Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	(Ind. Terr.)
		Mar.					
		Death	1904	Holdenville	Hughes	Oklahoma	
		Burial					
M	No.12 James Walter Full Name of Spouse:	Birth	27 Sept 1874	near Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	(Ind. Terr.)
		Mar.					
		Death	1 Nov 1874	near Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	(Ind. Terr.)
		Burial					

Family of WILLIAM HENRY and CASSANDRA SKIDMORE THOMPSON
(William Henry Thompson--son of Andrew & Elizabeth Simpson Thompson)
(Compiled by Inez Thompson Simmons)

Husband's Full Name Thompson, John Simpson

This Information Obtained From:
Census Records, Edgar Co., Illinois
County records Edgar, Illinois
County records Pauls Valley, Okla.
Newspaper: The Lex Leader, The Daily Okla.
Personal knowledge

Compiler Inez Simmons
Address Rt. 2, Box 106
City, State Lexington, Okla.
Date 25 Sept. 1986

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth	21 Feb. 1832	near Kansas	Edgar	Illinois	
Chr'nd					
Mar.	4 Aug. 1857		Edgar	Illinois	
Death	19 Jan. 1889	near Paoli or Whitebead, Pickens (Garvin) Co. Ind.			
Burial		Florence Chapel Cem. west of Paoli		Terr.(Okla.)	

Places of Residence Illinois Oklahoma
Occupation Farmer Church Affiliation Methodist Military Rec.
Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.
His Father Andrew Elliot Thompson Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Simpson

Wife's Full Maiden Name Cobble, Eva D.

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth	13 Nov. 1839		Clay	Indiana	
Chr'nd					
Death	4 Feb. 1916	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
Burial		Chappel Hill cemetery, Lexington, Okla.			

Places of Residence Indiana Illinois Oklahoma
Occupation if other than Housewife Church Affiliation Methodist
Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each wife.
Her Father David Samuel Cobble(Sr.) Mother's Maiden Name Mary McIntosh

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
F	1 Mary J.	Birth	30 May 1858		Edgar	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.					
		Death			Edgar	Illinois	
F	2 Susan Jane	Birth	22 July 1860		Edgar	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.					
	Albert Williams	Death	20 July 1939	Okla. City	Oklahoma	Oklahoma	
		Burial	21 July 1939	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
F	3 Margaret A. E.	Birth	19 Feb. 1862		Edgar	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.					
		Death			Edgar	Illinois	
M	4 Edmund Presley	Birth	16 Oct. 1863		Edgar	Illinois	
		Mar.	20 Apr. 1887	near Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	
	Maud Frances Carrier	Death	16 June 1937	Blanchard	McClain	Oklahoma	
		Burial	17 June 1937	Blanchard	McClain	Oklahoma	
M	5 David Vint	Birth	2 Dec. 1865		Edgar	Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.					
	Cora McMillian	Death	18 May 1922	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
		Burial		Willow View cemetery, northeast of Lexington			
M	6 John R.	Birth	6 Feb. 1868			Illinois	
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.					
		Death					
M	7 Joseph Ross	Birth	1 Dec. 1872	Paoli or Whitebead	Garvin	Oklahoma	Funeral
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.	never married				Home records
		Death	25 June 1928	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	Purcell, Okla
		Burial	26 June 1928	Chappel Hill cemetery, Lexington, Oklahoma			
M	8 James Emerson	Birth	15 Nov. 1875	Paoli or Whitebead	Garvin	Oklahoma	Tombstone
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.					record
		Death	28 Jan. 1891	Paoli or Whitebead	Garvin	Oklahoma	
		Burial		Florence Chapel cemetery west of Paoli			
M	9 Henry W.	Birth	23 May 1877	Paoli or Whitebead	Garvin	Oklahoma	
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.	29 Dec. 1895	Paoli	Garvin	Oklahoma	
	Maud Thoronsbury	Death	6 Aug. 1940			California	
		Burial				California	
M	10 Orry Otto	Birth	7 Apr. 1880	Paoli or Whitebead	Garvin	Oklahoma	
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.	never married				
		Death	17 Mar. 1952	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
		Burial		Chappel Hill cemetery Lexington, Oklahoma			
M	No. 11 Thomas W.	Birth	2 Nov. 1882	Paoli or Whitebead in Garvin Co., Oklahoma			
	Full Name of Spouse	Mar.					
		Death	21 Aug. 1899	Paoli	Garvin	Oklahoma	

This family lived in and around Pauls Valley. They came to Okla. from Illinois by covered wagon in the year of 1868. White Bead Hill was located 5 miles northwest of Pauls Valley; the Post Office was established there in 1876, and the name was changed to White Bead in 1895. Paoli is located 7 miles north of Pauls Valley.

Florence Chapel is located between White Bead and Paoli. Chappell Hill cemetery is located 10 miles east of Lexington and 1/2 mile or so north.

Family of JOHN SIMPSON and EVA D. COBBLE THOMPSON
(John Simpson Thompson--son of Andrew & Elizabeth Simpson Thompson)
(Compiled by Inez Simmons)

Husband's Full Name Thompson, Edmund Presley

This Information Obtained From:	Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
1890 and 1900 Census of Okla.	Birth	16 Oct 1863		Edgar	Illinois	
	Chr'nd					
	Mar.	20 Apr 1887	near Pauls Valley	Garvin	Oklahoma	
School Census of Mc Clain Co., Okla.	Death	18 June 1937	Blanchard	McClain	Oklahoma	
	Burial		Blanchard cemetery	Blanchard, Okla		
	Places of Residence	Illinois Oklahoma				
Newspaper Clippings	Occupation	farmer	Church Affiliation	Meth. and	Military Rec.	
Blanchard News	Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.			Missionary Baptist		
	His Father	John Simpson Thompson	Mother's Maiden Name	Eva D. Cobble		
Personal History						

Wife's Full Maiden Name Carrier, Maud Frances

Marriage License	Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Cleveland Co., Norman Okla.	Birth	21 Dec 1868	Lyle	Mower	Minn.	
	Chr'nd					
	Death	9 Feb 1927	Blanchard	McClain	Oklahoma	
	Burial		Blanchard cemetery	Blanchard, Okla.		
Compiler Inez Simmons	Places of Residence	Minnesota Texas Oklahoma				
Address Rt.2, Box 106	Occupation if other than Housewife	School Teacher	Church Affiliation	Miss. Baptist		
City, State Lexington, Okla.	Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.					
Date	Her Father	George W. Carrier	Mother's Maiden Name	Mary Johnson		

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
	1	Birth	2 Feb 1888	Paoli or Whitebead	Garvin Co.,	Oklahoma	
M	George David (Dave)	Mar.	never married				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	24 Mar 1944	Blanchard	McClain	Oklahoma	
		Burial		Blanchard cemetery,	Blanchard, Okla.		
	2	Birth	10 Sept 1889				2nd wife
M	Albert Galleo (Bert)	Mar.	29 Dec 1914	Norman	Cleveland	Oklahoma	Pearl
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	23 June 1951	Watonga	Blaine	Oklahoma	McQuilliams
	Ada White	Burial		Pinkerton cemetery near Watonga			15 June 1925
	3	Birth	17 Dec 1891	Paoli or Whitebead,	Garvin Co.,	Okla.	
F	Eva Eugene	Mar.					
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	11 Oct 1898	Paoli	Garvin	Oklahoma	
		Burial		Paoli	Garvin	Oklahoma	
	4	Birth	21 Oct 1894	Paoli or Whitebead	Garvin Co.,	Okla.	name was
M	Robert Claude (Bob)	Mar.	19 May 1917	Chickasha	Grady	Oklahoma	changed to
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	9 Aug 1957	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	Claude Ross
	Effie Kirby	Burial	11 Aug 1957	Blanchard cemetery,	Blanchard,	Oklahoma	
	5	Birth	15 Oct 1896	Paoli	Garvin	Oklahoma	2nd wife
M	Edmund Bryan (Hobe)	Mar.	3 Sept 1917	Norman	Cleveland	Oklahoma	Altha
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	12 Oct 1967	Watonga	Blaine	Oklahoma	Bradley
	Jewel King	Burial		Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	17 Feb 1921
	6	Birth	7 June 1899	Paoli	Garvin	Oklahoma	
F	Pearl Alice	Mar.	16 Aug 1920	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	19 Aug 1971	Blanchard	McClain	Oklahoma	
	James Carl Haynes	Burial		Blanchard cemetery,	Blanchard Okla.		
	7	Birth	2 Sept 1901	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
M	Roy Jason [redacted]	Mar.	15 Oct 1924	Norman	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
		Death	29 Feb 1956	Lexington	Cleveland	Oklahoma	
	Bertha Mammie Steele	Burial	2 Mar 1956	Lexington cemetery,	Lexington, Okla.		
	8	Birth					
		Mar.	Note: I do not know for sure where Bert Thompson was born,				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	according to the 1890 Census of Okla.; Edmund				
		Burial	Thompson made the run for land in 1889, and				
	9	Birth	acquired land around Noble in Cleveland County.				
		Mar.	They lived on the land for a year before moving				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	back to the area around Paoli.				
		Burial					
	10	Birth	Note: This family lived in and around Paoli and Whitebead				
		Mar.	Probably most of the kids were born at Paoli but				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death	am not certain.				
		Burial					

Family of EDMUND PRESLEY and MAUD FRANCES CARRIER THOMPSON
(Edmund Presley Thompson--son of John Simpson & Eva. D. Cobble Thompson)
(Compiled by Inez Simmons)

Husband's Full Name Thompson, Roy Jason

This Information Obtained From: Personal Knowledge

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth	2 Sept 1901	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	Okla Terr.
Chr'nd					
Mar.	15 Oct 1924	Norman	Cleveland	Okla	
Death	29 Feb 1956	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
Burial	2 Mar 1959	Lexington cemetery, Lexington, Okla.			

Places of Residence Oklahoma

Occupation farmer Church Affiliation F.W. Bap. Military Rec.

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

His Father Edmund Presley Thompson Mother's Maiden Name Carrier, Frances Maud

Wife's Full Maiden Name Steele, Bertha Mammie

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth	6 Oct 1908	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
Chr'nd					
Death					
Burial					

Compiler Inez Simmons

Address Rt. 2, Box 106

City, State Lexington, Okla.

Date 1982

Places of Residence Oklahoma

Occupation if other than Housewife Church Affiliation Free Will Baptist

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Her Father Robert Dean Steele Mother's Maiden Name Alice Snow Hughes

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
F	1 Evelyn Bernice	Birth	3 Apr 1926	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	2nd husband
	Full Name of Spouse: Simmons J.M.	Mar.	26 Dec 1942	Purcell	McClain	Okla.	Don Woodall
		Death					Apr. 24, 1971
		Burial					Calif.
F	2 Alice Juanita	Birth	18 Jan 1928	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Mar.					
		Death	16 Nov 1928	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
		Burial		Lexington Cemetery, Lexington, Okla.			
F	3 Margaret Lavern	Birth	20 June 1929	Lexington,	Cleveland	Okla.	
	Full Name of Spouse: James Thomas Pierce	Mar.	22 June 1947	Lexington,	Cleveland	Okla.	
		Death					
		Burial					
M	4 Doyle Jason	Birth	9 Dec 1933	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
	Full Name of Spouse:	Mar.	not married				
		Death					
		Burial					
F	5 Frances Inez	Birth	24 Dec 1934	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla	
	Full Name of Spouse: Albert Franklin Simmons	Mar.	28 Nov 1951	Espanola	Rio Arriba	New Mex.	
		Death					
		Burial					
M	6 Caroll Dean	Birth	1 Sept 1939	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
	Full Name of Spouse: Patricia Kay Compton	Mar.	3 July 1959	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
		Death					
		Burial					
F	7 Delores Ann	Birth	27 July 1942	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
	Full Name of Spouse: Robert Stone	Mar.	30 July 1960	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
		Death					
		Burial					
M	8 Tommy Christopher	Birth	2 Aug 1948	Lexington	Cleveland	Okla.	
	Full Name of Spouse: Ruth Miller	Mar.	21 Feb 1969	Tulsa	Tulsa	Okla.	
		Death					
		Burial					
	9	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse:	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
	10	Birth					
	Full Name of Spouse:	Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					

Family of ROY JASON and BERTHA MAMMIE STEELE THOMPSON
(Roy Jason Thompson--son of Edmund Presley & Maud F. Carrier Thompson)
(Compiled by Inez Thompson Simmons)

SIMMONS HISTORY

Albert Franklin Simmons: Born May 3, 1933. Zion Arkansas, Izard County.
Frances Inez (Thompson) Simmons: Born December 24, 1934. Lexington, OK. Cleveland County.
Date of Marriage: November 28, 1951. Espanola, N.M.. Rio Ariba County.

CHILDREN

Carolyn Sue Simmons: Born July 2, 1953. Los Alamos, N.M., Los Alamos County. Married to Keith Raymond Orr, June 5, 1970 in Lexington, OK., Cleveland County. Children:

Nickolas Alexander Orr. May 13, 1980. Anchorage, AK.
Leanna Kae Orr. August 18, 1981. Andrews AFB, MD.
Alyssa Caitlin Orr. August 5, 1986. Anchorage, AK.

Steven Albert Simmons: Born August 29, 1954. Los Alamos, N.M. Los Alamos County. Married to Sharon Diane Scott July 27, 1973. Okla. City, OK., Oklahoma County. Children:

Timothy Gale Simmons. May 6, 1974. Okla. City, OK.
Joshua Randal Simmons. March 31, 1977. Okla. City, OK.
Matthew Scott Simmons. May 11, 1979. Okla. City, OK.

Married to Deborah Jean Kennedy August 15, 1980. Lexington, OK., Cleveland County.

Donna Kay Simmons: Born February 1, 1956. Los Alamos, N.M., Los Alamos County. Married to Loran Dale Starchman September 1, 1972. Lexington, OK., Cleveland County. Children:

Michael Dale Starchman. July 20, 1973. Okla. City, OK.
David Aaron Starchman. March 15, 1975. Purcell, OK.

Randal Keith Simmons: Born December 21, 1956. Los Alamos, N.M., Los Alamos County. Married to Jeanne Lonette Webster August 10, 1979. Lexington, OK., Cleveland County. Children:

Heather Lonette Simmons. September 10, 1980. Norman, OK.
Jarrod Keith Simmons. November 6, 1984. Okla. City, OK.

Cynthia Inez Simmons: Born November 23, 1959. Purcell, OK., McClain County. Married to Timothy Rell Maynard November 17, 1978. Lexington, OK., Cleveland County. Children:

Danielle Rene' Maynard. July 19, 1979. Purcell, OK.
Chandra Danae Maynard. February 6, 1981. Anchorage, AK.
Afton Jane' Maynard. June 26, 1982. Anchorage, AK.

Sandra Elizabeth Simmons: Born August 13, 1968. Purcell, OK., McClain County. Married to Douglas Allen Neugent August 16, 1984. Lexington, OK., Cleveland County. Children:

Jason Allen Neugent. November 23, 1986. Norman, OK.

Family of ALBERT FRANKLIN and FRANCES INEZ THOMPSON SIMMONS
(Frances Inez Thompson Simmons--daughter of Roy Jason Thompson)
(Compiled by Inez Simmons)

JANE WAITE
(Second child of Matthew & Jane Redish Waite)

JANE (JAIN) WAITE, second known child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was christened July 3, 1786, as registered in the parish records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England.

(The records of Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, England, list the marriage of a Jane Waite to John Barker, April 14, 1803. The parish of Burton Lazars was named as Jane's place of residence. Burton Lazars is a few miles southeast of the Melton Mowbray, Ab Kettleby and Holwell parishes. The submitter of data for an entry in the International Genealogical Index noted that John Barker's bride was the Jane Waite whose birth on June 2, 1774, to Jonathan and Mary Waite was recorded at the Burton Lazars parish. However, the possibility of error exists and the bride could actually have been Jane, daughter of Matthew and Jane Waite.)

No further records of this daughter of Matthew and Jane Waite have been located.

This is A True and Just acount of the Berths and Burials for the Parish of Ab Kettleby for the year of 1786

John the son of Will.m and Sarah Sowsom bapt may the 7
Elizebeth the Deaughter of Ann Cross baptised July thD 17
Jain the Deaughter of Mathew and Jain Wate bapt July the 3

Buried 1786

Richard Smart buried June the 1
Elizebeth the wife of Robart Palett buried June thD 13
Mary Guy buried October thD 16
Mary the wife of John Castle buried November thD 5
Amos Tuckwood buried December thD 11
Mary King buried December thD 20
Mary Goodacre buried Jamary thD 8 1787

ELIZABETH WAITE HUDDLESTON
(Third child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite)

ELIZABETH WAITE, third known child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was christened Feb. 17, 1789, and the date entered in the records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England. Her marriage to **John Huddleston** was July 24, 1809, as recorded at Holwell parish. The residence of both John and Elizabeth was listed as the Holwell parish.

One (apparent) daughter was **Elizabeth**, whose christening on Feb. 25, 1810, was recorded in the Ab Kettleby cum Holwell books; the names of other children are unproven.

John and Elizabeth Waite Huddleston and their four children came to the United States with Elizabeth's parents. Their ship, the Boston, arrived September 30, 1823, at Alexandria, on the Potomac River.

Alexandria VA, Prince George Co. MD and Washington D. C. adjoin and records of the Huddlestons are in the different areas.

The 1850 federal census schedule of Prince George's Co. MD shows (all in the same household):

John Huddleston,	age 49, born in England, farmer	
Elizabeth	age 51, born in England	
John	age 37, born in England, farmer	(born 1813)
Samuel	age 13, born in VA	
Miranda	age 5, born in VA	
Mary A.	age 3, born in VA	

Elizabeth Waite Huddleston, in 1850, would have been 61. Her husband, John Huddleston, would have been age 69. As with the spelling of a person's name on a census, statements of age were not totally reliable, depending on both the informer and recorder.

In Rock Creek Cemetery Inscriptions, Washington DC, John Huddleston is listed: "In memory of John Huddleston who was born August 14, 1781, died March 13, 1860 in the 79th year of his age. He was a native of Leicestershire, England and for 37 years a resident of this country."

The 1860 Alexandria City VA census (pp. 936-937) dated July 31, 1860, listed family #2003 as follows:

Matthew Huddleston,	age 30, born in VA, Slater	(born 1830)
Jane Huddleston,	age 27, born in VA	
John Huddleston,	age 5, born in VA	
George Huddleston,	age 3, born in VA	
Elizabeth Huddleston,	age 67, born in England	

The last entry is almost certainly Elizabeth Waite Huddleston (although the age shown should be 71). Her husband died in March 1860 and she logically went to live with a son. The given name of "Matthew," the occupation of "slater," plus the name, age and place of birth of Elizabeth combine to present reasonable identification.

WILLIAM WAITE AND FAMILY

(Fourth child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite)

William Waite	Born	Aug. 24, 1791	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	Mar. 22, 1819	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	Sept. 5, 1839	Edgar Co. IL
Mary Leadbetter Waite	Born	Sept.28, 1800	Leicestershire ENG
	Died	Apr. 11, 1856	Edgar Co. IL

Children:

I. John Waite	Chrstnd	Feb. 16, 1822	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	about 1850	IL
	Died	(before 1880)	
II. Matthew Waite	Born	Sept.26, 1823	VA
	Married	June 7, 1843	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Feb. 11, 1849?	Edgar Co. IL
III. Jane Waite Koonce	Born	about 1828	VA
	Married	Nov. 7, 1850	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	(before 1880)	
IV. Sarah Waite Stout	Born	June 1830	Prince William Co. VA
	Married	Dec. 22, 1853	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Aug. 7, 1855	Edgar Co. IL
V. William Waite	Born	Oct. 27, 1832	Prince William Co. VA
	Married	Sept. 8, 1853	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Mar. 5, 1900	Edgar Co. IL
VI. Mary Waite	Born	about 1834	Prince William Co. VA
	Died	(before 1880)	
VII. Anna Waite Poulter	Born	about 1837	Edgar Co. IL
	Married	Aug. 14, 1856	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	(after 1880)	
VIII. Thomas Waite	Born	about 1839	Edgar Co. IL
	Married	Nov. 3, 1859	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	about 1865	

(The dates of birth listed as "about" on the preceding family chart were calculated from ages given on various Illinois census schedules.)

WILLIAM WAITE, fourth known child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was born Aug. 24, 1791. His birth was recorded at Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England as "William Whale."

The marriage of William Waite and **Mary Leadbetter** on Mar. 22, 1819, was recorded in the records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell. Mary, daughter of William and Grace Foulkes Leadbetter, was christened Sept. 28, 1800, also recorded in the Ab Kettleby cum Holwell books.

William and Mary Leadbetter Waite and two children were listed as passengers on the ship Boston. They arrived in the United States Sept. 30, 1822, at Alexandria VA.

WILLIAM & MARY LEADBETTER WAITE & TWO OF THEIR CHILDREN

In October 1831 and May 1836, deed records of land transactions in Edgar Co. involving William Waite listed his residence as Prince William Co. VA.

The appointment in March 1838 of William Waite as guardian for the minor heirs of Isaac Waite, deceased, with his nephew-in-law, A. E. Thompson, as his bond security was recorded in Edgar Co. IL (Probate Book 3). Since no place of residence was given, the assumption would be that both men were residents of Edgar Co.

In the 1879 History of Edgar County, Illinois, a son of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, William Waite, Jr. (born Oct. 27, 1832 in VA) stated that his parents came to Edgar County in 1837. According to tombstone dates at Waite Cemetery, Kansas, Edgar Co. IL, William Waite, Sr. died Sept. 5, 1839, and his wife, Mary Leadbetter Waite, died Apr. 11, 1856. In the estate settlement of William Waite, a doctor's bill of $33.00, showed weekly visits for at least five months before William's death at age 48. The move to Edgar Co. had not agreed with him. The settlement also showed the $8.00 cost (not itemized) of William's coffin. In contrast, the cost of the coffin for William's wife in 1856 was $30.00, made by John P. Stout (widower of Sarah Waite Stout), who itemized his charges in the settlement of the estate of Mary Leadbetter Waite as follows:

five yards of broadcloth, $4.50	$ 9.00
five yards of flannel, $.60	3.00
nine yards of silk fringe, $.50	4.50
eight yards of ribbon, $.35	2.80
twelve yards of ribbon, $.10	1.20
cords	.20
hinges and screws	1.05
nails and tacks	.25
lumber	1.00
outside case	3.00
work on coffin	4.00
	$30.00

The estate settlements of both William and Mary Waite indicate that they were not indigent by far, neither were they rich, but they had enough material belongings to enjoy a reasonably comfortable life in those times.

An Edgar Co. IL deed entry (Book 8, p. 162-164) dated Jan. 21, 1847, listed Mary Waite and heirs of William Waite. The heirs, as listed on the deed, were:

> "John Waite, Mary Waite, Matthew Waite, adults and Jane Waite, Sarah Waite, William Waite, Anna Waite & Thomas Waite, infants."

(The name of Mary Waite seems out of chronological order in the adult listing; otherwise, census data and various records confirm that all other parties in the deed were listed according to age.) At the time of the 1880 Edgar Co. IL census only two of the family were still living, William Waite and Anna Waite Poulter.

CHILDREN OF **WILLIAM** AND MARY LEADBETTER **WAITE**

I. **JOHN WAITE**

John, son of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, was christened Feb. 16, 1822, Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, England. (The parish of Melton Mowbray is near Kettleby and Holwell.)

The 1850 Bond Co. IL census (p. 386) listed John and **Ann C.** Waite. John was employed as an editor. On Feb. 15, 1850, in Edgar Co. IL records (Book 10, p. 302), John Waite and wife, Ann C. of Bond Co. IL,

bought land from Matthew Waite (John's brother) in Township 12, Range 14, part or all of Matthew's inheritance from their father. In a Sale Bill filed Sept. 1856 for the estate of Mary Leadbetter Waite, a John Waite is listed as a buyer at the public sale of estate items.

II. MATTHEW WAITE

Matthew, son of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, was born Sept. 26, 1823, VA. He married his first cousin, **Hannah Simpson** (daughter of John and Mary Waite Simpson), June 7, 1843. The marriage was recorded in Edgar Co. IL. The tombstone of Matthew Waite at Waite Cemetery, Kansas, Edgar Co. IL, states Feb. 11, 1849 as the date of Matthew's death. However, his will was dated Feb. 9, 1850 and sworn to by his wife, Hannah, on March 7, 1850. On March 17, 1850, the will was produced in court and proved by the oaths of two witnesses to the making of the will by Matthew Waite (Edgar Co. IL Will Book, pp. 87-88). In his will, Matthew stated:

> "I, Matthew Waite ... being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, feeling that I may not have long to live, do hereby make this my last Will and Testament. After willing my body to the Grove and my soul to God who gave it ... I will and bequeath to my beloved wife Hannah, all the personal property ... and do hereby appoint her my sole Executrix ...."

Since he requested burial at "the Grove" the conclusion is that the "M. Waite" tombstone at Waite Cemetery was erected in his memory. The 1849 death date on the tombstone was possibly an error.

The two young children of Matthew and Hannah, **Edward T.** and **Emma Ann**, are also buried at Waite Cemetery. (Refer to previous account of Matthew's wife, Hannah Simpson Waite Bull.)

III. JANE WAITE

Jane was a daughter of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, born about 1828. The knowledge that she was their daughter comes from a Jan. 21, 1847, Edgar Co. IL deed, naming "Jane" as one of the heirs of William Waite. There is no "Jane" listed with the family in 1850 in Edgar Co. IL.

According to Edgar Co. IL marriage records, Jane Waite married **Christopher Koonce** Nov. 7, 1850, --after the Oct. 3, 1850 census on which Christopher was listed, but before the Dec. 1850 Edgar Co. IL census. Consequently, Jane was not listed on the 1850 census.

Christopher Koonce was listed on the 1850 Bond Co. IL census as an apparent son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Koonce. All the Koonce family listed Virginia as their birthplace. Christopher's age was listed as 25, which would make his birthyear about 1825.

On the 1860 Bond Co. IL census (p. 131) C. H. Koonce, age 35 of VA was listed as the head of the household. Listed with him were Jane Koonce,

age 32, born in IL; Charles E. Koonce, age 4 mo., born in IL; and Jacob Koonce, age 3, born in Ireland. The 1870 Bond Co. IL census showed Christopher Koonce, age 45 of VA and Jane, age 42 of VA.

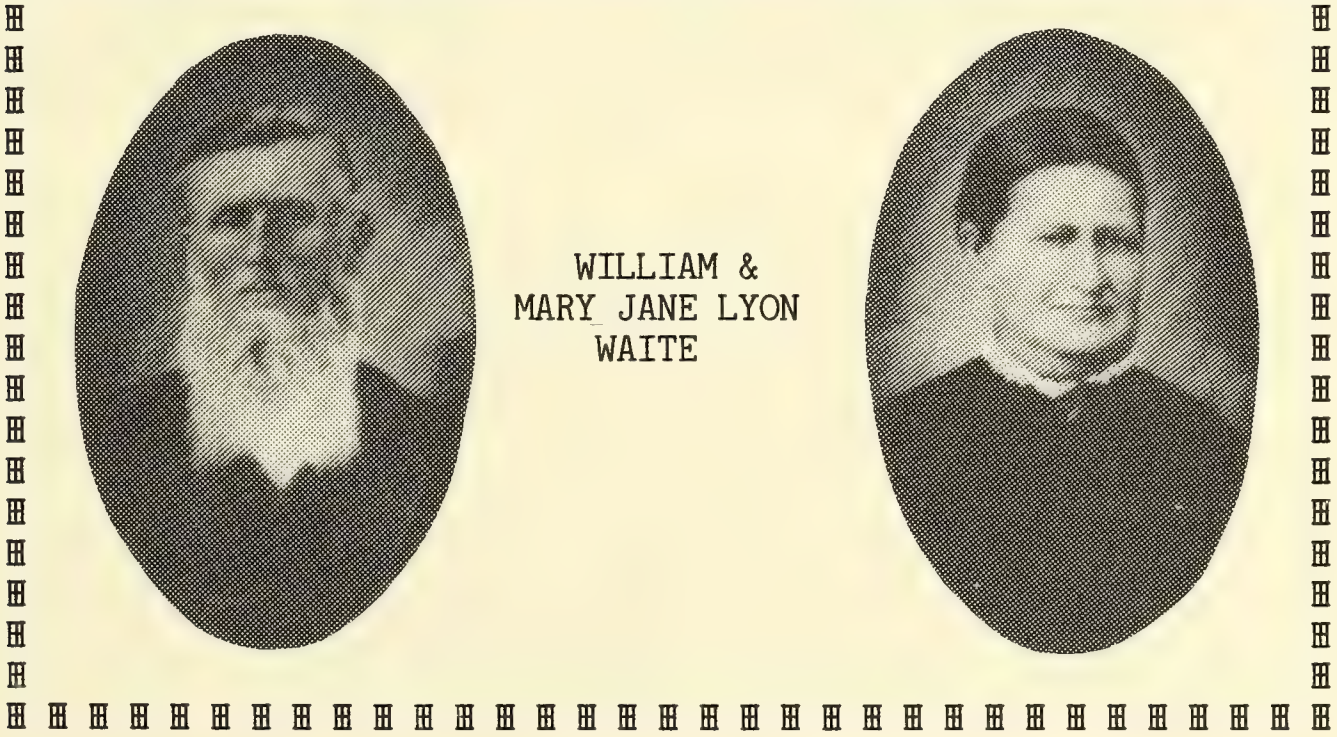
IV. SARAH WAITE

Sarah, daughter of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, was born about 1830 in Prince William Co. VA. She is believed to be the Sarah Waite whose marriage to **John P. Stout** on Dec. 22, 1853 was recorded in Edgar Co. IL marriage records.

In Waite Cemetery near Kansas IL there is a tombstone for Sarah Stout, "wife of J. P., Aug. 7, 1855, 25y 2m," which calculates to a birth date of June 1830. The grave is probably that of Sarah Waite Stout, due to her Waite connection and the fact that John Stout stayed on in Kansas Township. He made the coffin for the burial of Mary Leadbetter Waite in April 1856. (John P. Stout remarried on Mar. 1, 1857, to Mary J. Laughead, who seemingly was connected to the Waite group through her mother, Ellen Wallace Laughead. The uncle of Mary Laughead, William Wallace, was also buried at Waite Cemetery--he died about two weeks after Sarah Stout, Aug. 31, 1855.)

V. WILLIAM WAITE

William, son of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, was born Oct. 27, 1832 in Prince William Co. VA. He was married Sept. 8, 1853, in Edgar Co. IL to **Mary Jane Lyon**, born June 1835 IL (daughter of Stephen Lyon (born 1805 Washington Co. PA and Catharine Lyon born 1804 Hardy Co. WV). Mary Jane Lyon Waite died Apr. 26, 1891, and William Waite died March 5, 1900. Both are buried at Waite Cemetery, Kansas, Edgar Co. IL, along with five of their children: Eva, Nellie W., Lizzie C. (Elizabeth), Alis (Alice) J. and Edward L.



WILLIAM &
MARY JANE LYON
WAITE

The 1879 History of Edgar County, Illinois, included a short biography of William Waite, as follows:

> "WILLIAM WAITE, farmer; P. O. Kansas; is a native of Virginia and a pioneer of Edgar Co.; was born Oct. 27, 1832; he was brought to this county by parents in 1837; William's farm is a part of the old homestead. His father passed away in 1839; his mother surviving him seventeen years; they left a family of four, two of whom are now living. The subject of this sketch was thrown upon his own resources early in life, and struggled hard for a number of years to obtain a start; but being possessed with energy and industry, he soon began to prosper, and now has a good property, a pleasant family and a happy home. He married Miss Mary J. Lyon, daughter of Stephen Lyon, one of the early settlers; they have nine children--Edward L., Mary G., William E., Anna L., John A., Martha E., Walter S., Eva M. and Nellie W."

William and Mary Jane Lyon Waite had eleven children in all. In addition to the nine named in the biography there were two who died before the material for the 1879 history was gathered: Elizabeth C. Waite (Lizzie) and Alis J. Waite. Elizabeth was listed on the 1870 census (p. 136) of Edgar Co. IL, which provided clues for further clarification of names. The children were:

A. **Alis (Alice) J. Waite**, born July 1854; died Aug. 15, 1856.

B. **Edward L. Waite**, born Feb. 1856 IL; married **Harriet B. Stewart**; died Sept. 25, 1897.

C. **Mary Grace Waite**, born 1857 IL.

D. **William Emerson Waite**, born 1859 IL; married **Minnie Pinnell** Mar. 4, 1884, Edgar Co. IL.

E. **Anna Laura Waite**, born 1861 IL.

F. **John Albert Waite**, born 1863; married **Sarah Frances Nay**, July 29, 1884, Edgar Co. IL. John Albert & Sarah Frances Nay Waite had a son, **Frank Waite**, who was the father of **Helen Waite Helvie.** Helen, in 1991, was living in Edgar Co. IL (RR#1, Box 201, Kansas IL 61933) and provided the information about the family of William and Mary Lyon Waite.

G. **Martha E. Waite** born 1864 IL.

H. **Elizabeth C. Waite**, born Sept. 1866 IL, died Aug. 5, 1878.

I. **Walter Scott Waite**, born 1869 IL; married **Nellie Honn** of Ashmore IL, Feb. 2, 1892; died ca1964 OK. Walter and Nellie Honn Waite moved to the Perkins, Payne Co. OK area about 1898. He was married three times: #1 Nellie Honn, #2 Sadie Hess and #3 Lottie Ramsay. The graves of Walter Scott Waite, Nellie Honn Waite and Lottie Ramsay Waite are in Perkins Cemetery at Perkins. Nellie's stone reads: 1870-1921; Lottie's reads: 1880-1956. (The grave of the second wife, Sadie Hess Waite, is not at Perkins.) Walter Scott Waite outlived all of his wives and died about 1964.

The family of Walter Scott and Nellie Honn Waite:

1. **William Clarence Waite**, born Oct. 2, 1894, Kansas IL; married **Lena Pearl Moore**, born Aug. 15, 1897, Perkins OK. Their seven children:

   a. **William Moore Waite**, born March 15, 1916, Coyle OK.

   b. **Nellie Margaret Waite**, born March 19, 1918, Coyle OK.

   c. **Irma Lucile Waite**, born Oct. 4, 1920, Goodnight OK.

   d. **John Albert Waite**, born Feb. 23, 1923, Perkins OK.

   e. **Maurice Gale Waite**, born Oct. 22, 1926, Goodnight OK; wife, **Jeannie** _____.

   f. **Thomas Walter Waite**, born Nov. 20, 1932, Perkins OK.

   g. **Carl Wesley Waite**, born Sept. 26, 1935, Perkins OK; wife, **Phyllis** _____.

2. **Albert Honn Waite**, born March 19, 1897, Kansas IL; married **Erma Leona Wilson.** Their two children:

   a. **Dorothy Louise Waite**, born Sept. 6, 1921, Goodnight OK.

   b. **Mildred Lea Waite**, born Sept. 19, 1922, Goodnight OK.

3. **Mary Josephine Waite**, born Sept. 30, 1902, Kansas IL; married **Jacob Allen Creager.** Their four children:

   a. **Lyle Franklin Creager**, born April 11, 1920, Perkins OK; wife, **Norma** _____.

   b. **Norris Dale Creager**, born Dec. 18, 1924, Perkins OK.

   c. **Edith Maxine Creager**, born Dec. 8, 1925, Coyle OK.

   d. **Walter Scott Creager**, born March 25, 1927, Coyle OK.

4. **Neva Louise Waite**, born Feb. 2, 1904, Kansas IL; married **David Benjamin Williamson.** Their two children:

   a. **Kenneth Wayne Williamson**, born July 26, 1925, Stillwater OK.

   b. **Geraldine Louise Williamson**, born June 23, 1931, Stillwater.

J. **Eva M. Waite**, born Dec. 3, 1870/1871 IL; died Oct. 16, 1891

K. **Nellie W. Waite**, born Apr. 18, 1876 IL; died Oct. 30, 1879.

V. MARY WAITE

Mary, daughter of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, was born about 1834 in Prince William Co. VA. She was listed in the 1850 Edgar Co. IL census with her mother, two sisters and a brother. She has not been located on any census schedules subsequent to 1850.

VII. ANNA WAITE

Anna, daughter of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, was born about 1837, Edgar Co IL, and was married Aug. 14, 1856, Edgar Co. IL to **Harrison Poulter**, born about 1837 in IL (son of John Poulter, born 1792 Culpeper Co. VA, & Mary, born 1800 Jefferson Co KY). The names of

Harrison and Anna Waite Poulter appeared on the 1860, 1870 and 1880 census of Edgar Co. IL. According to the 1870 Edgar Co. IL census (p. 136, Kansas Township), four of the children of Anna and Harrison Poulter were:

A. **Lavinia Poulter**, born 1857.

B. **John H. Poulter**, born 1859.

C. **Mary Poulter**, born 1862.

D. **William Elmer Poulter**, born 1868.

VIII. **THOMAS WAITE**

Thomas, son of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, was born about 1839, Edgar Co. IL, and was married Nov. 3, 1859, in Edgar Co. IL to **Sarah C. Carroll.**

No further record of Thomas Waite appeared after a Mar. 23, 1861, deed recorded in Edgar Co. IL. He may have died soon after 1861 and his widow may be the Sarah C. Waite whose marriage to Isaac N. Patton on Aug. 9, 1867, was recorded in Edgar Co. IL.

MATTHEW WAITE AND FAMILY
(Fifth child of Matthew & Jane Redish Waite)

MATTHEW WAITE, fifth known child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was christened Oct. 27, 1793, as noted in Ab Kettleby cum Holwell parish records. He immigrated to the United States Sept. 23, 1922, with "Sarah and ch." On the passenger list of the ship, Boston, his occupation was shown as brick layer. Their ages were listed: Matthew, 30; Sarah, 35.

The Upper Broughton Parish records in Nottinghamshire, England, listed Jan. 24, 1820, as the marriage date of Matthew Waite and **Sarah Brett.** Upper Broughton Parish is a short distance north of the parishes of Ab Kettleby, Holwell and Melton Mowbray in Leicestershire. Sarah was born Nov. 7, 1794, to Edward and Ann Brett, according to the records of Saundby parish in Nottinghamshire. A daughter, **Ann Waite**, was born Apr. 21, 1821, to Matthew and Sarah Waite, and another daughter, **Elizabeth Waite**, was born May 2, 1822. Both births were recorded in the Melton Mowbray parish register.

The 1850 federal census schedule for the 4th Ward of Washington Co. DC (p. 267) listed a Mathew Waite and household:

Mathew Waite,	age 58, born in England, Slater
Sarah,	age 52, born in England
Mathew H.,	age 20, born in DC, Clerk
Laura,	age 19, born in PA

The birthyear and place of birth identify Mathew Waite of 1850 DC as the person whose christening date was entered in records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell in 1893. Also, another identifying factor: a slater is of the same line of work as a brick layer. Laura was perhaps the wife of **Mathew H. Waite,** who was very likely a son of Mathew and Sarah.

Also in the same 1850 DC census (p. 252), Samuel B. Waite was listed. He was a druggist by occupation, age 26, born in VA. His wife, Caroline, was age 20, born in DC. In correspondence dated May 9, 1946, Mathilde Waite Dempsey, a great-granddaughter of Matthew Waite, wrote to the Probate Court of Washington DC, inquiring about a will. She said that her grandfather, **Samuel Brett Waite,** was a son of Matthew Waite. Samuel's wife was **Marie Caroline Vivans** (probable daughter of Louis Vivans). After Samuel's death Marie married General Camillo C. C. Carr.

The 1860 census schedule for Washington Co. DC (p. 149), listed Matthew Waite in Samuel's household:

S. B. Waite, male, age 36, born in VA; occupation: druggist
M. C. Waite, female, age 30, born in DC
Louis B. Waite, male, age 9, born in DC
George W. Waite, male, age 8 born in DC
Arthur M. Waite, male, age 4, born in DC
Sarah Waite, female, age 2-1/2, born DC

Their three sons and one daughter were all born after 1850 and would not have appeared on the 1850 census.

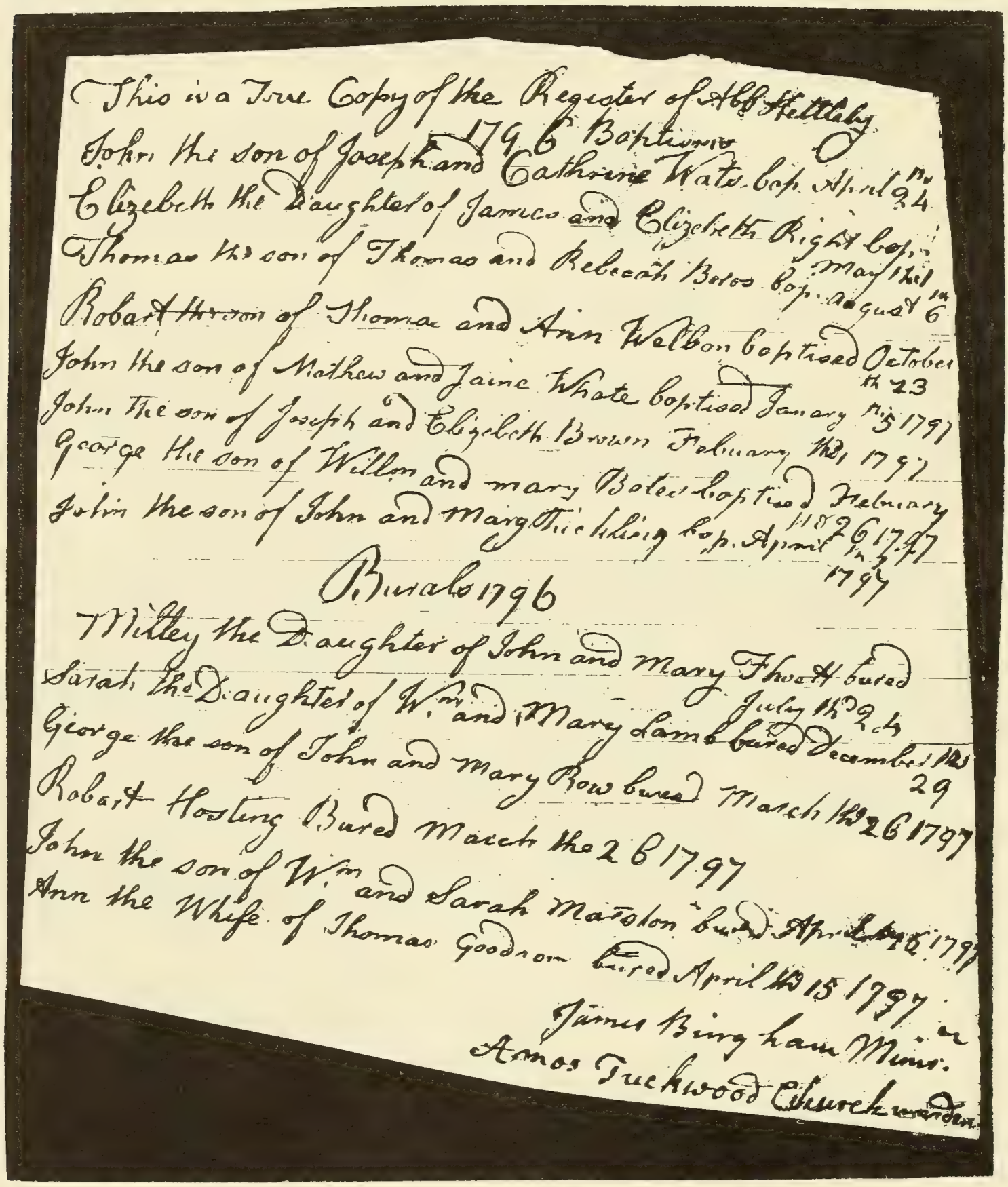
According to the estate settlement of Matthew Waite, he died in July 1875 in Washington DC. The document admitting his will to probate was recorded in Washington DC Probate Records, Admn. No. 8431 Old Series, June 1877. The petitioners stated that they were grandsons of Matthew M. Waite and were his only heirs:

Louis B. Waite, of age and a resident of Washington DC
George W. Waite, of age and a resident of Washington DC
Arthur Matthew Waite, of age and a resident of Washing DC
Frank Waite, under age and a resident of Frederick MD

The first named three were sons of Samuel Brett and Marie C. Vivans Waite. Frank Waite may have been a son of the Mathew H. Waite listed in the 1850 census.

JOHN WAITE
(Sixth child of Matthew & Jane Waite)

JOHN WAITE, sixth known child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was christened Jan. 5, 1797, according to records of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell. On the parish register for 1804-1805, the burial on Feb. 5, 1805 of "John, the son of Mathew and Jane Waite" was recorded. On the same page was the Feb. 10, 1805, baptismal record of "Hanna the deaughter of Mathew and Jaine Waite." (A copy of the page is included with the section about Hannah, ninth child of Matthew and Jane Waite.)



This is a True Copy of the Register of Abb Kettleby
1796 Baptisms
John the son of Joseph and Cathrine Wats bap. April 24th
Elizebeth the Daughter of James and Elizebeth Right bap. May 1st
Thomas the son of Thomas and Rebecah Boros bap. August 6th
Robart ~~the son~~ of Thomas and Ann Welbon baptised October 23th
John the son of Mathew and Jaine Whate baptised Janary 5th 1797
John the son of Joseph and Elizebeth Brown February 1st 1797
George the son of Willm and mary Bates baptised February 26th 1797
John the son of John and Marg Thickling bap. April 7th 1797

Burals 1796

Milley the Daughter of John and Mary Fhoett bured July 24th
Sarah the Daughter of Wm and Mary Lamb bured December 29th
George the son of John and Mary Row bured March 26th 1797
Robart Hosting Bured March the 26 1797
John the son of Wm and Sarah Marston bured April 16 1797
Ann the Whife of Thomas Goodson bured April 15th 1797

James Bingham Minr.
Amos Tuckwood Churchwarden

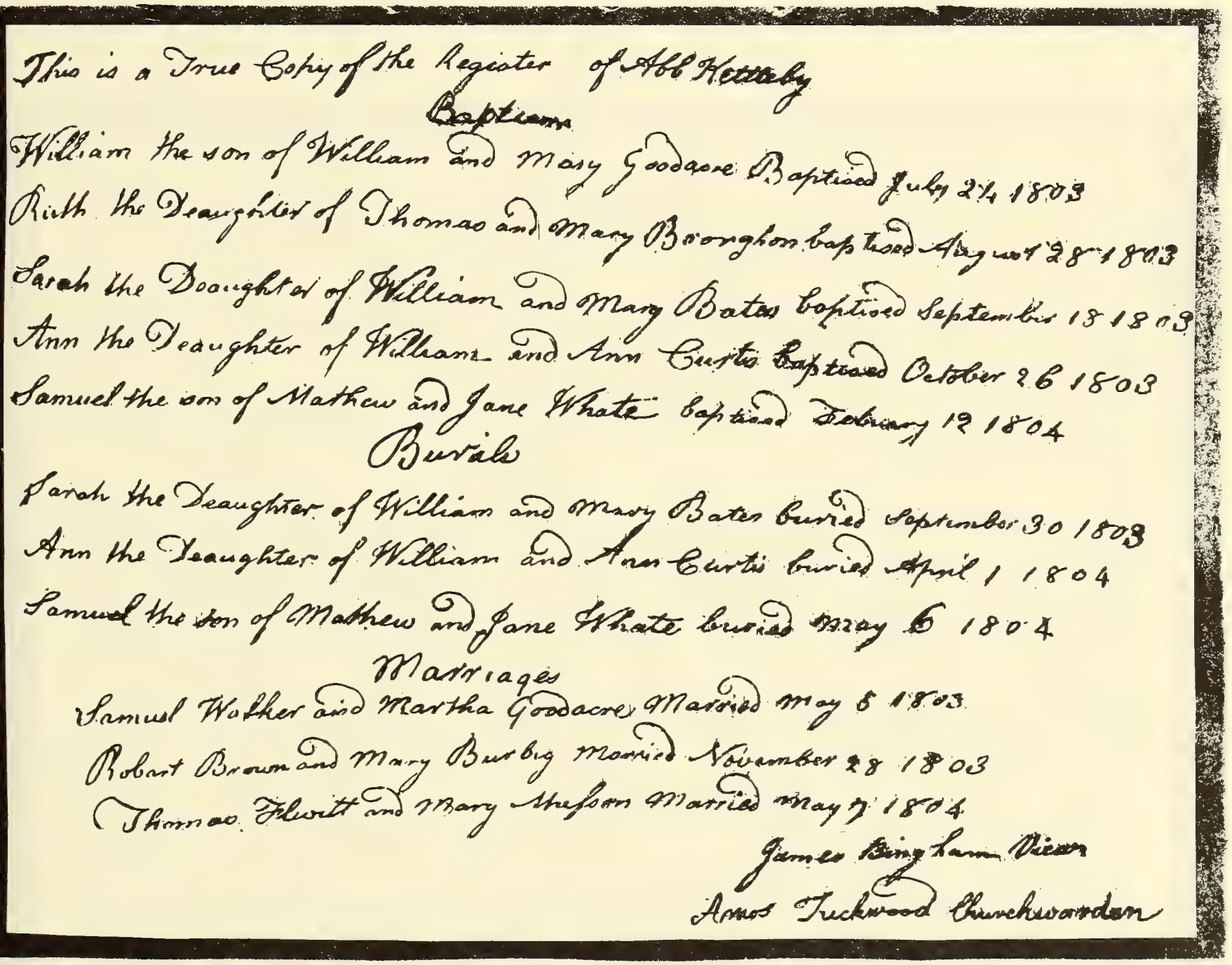
ISAAC WAITE

(Seventh child of Matthew & Jane Redish Waite,
featured in a separate section, "ISAAC WAITE, SR.")

SAMUEL WAITE

(Eighth child of Matthew & Jane Waite)

SAMUEL WAITE, christened Feb.12, 1804, Ab Kettleby cum Holwell parish, Leicestershire, England, was the eighth child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite. He lived less than three months. Burial date was May 6, 1804.



This is a True Copy of the Register of Ab Kettaby

Baptisms

William the son of William and Mary Goodacre Baptised July 24 1803

Ruth the Deaughter of Thomas and Mary Broughton baptised August 28 1803

Sarah the Deaughter of William and Mary Bates baptised September 18 1803

Ann the Deaughter of William and Ann Curtis Baptised October 26 1803

Samuel the son of Mathew and Jane Whate baptised February 12 1804

Burials

Sarah the Deaughter of William and Mary Bates buried September 30 1803

Ann the Deaughter of William and Ann Curtis buried April 1 1804

Samuel the son of Mathew and Jane Whate buried May 6 1804

Marriages

Samuel Walker and Martha Goodacre Married May 6 1803

Robart Brown and Mary Burbig Married November 28 1803

Thomas Flewitt and Mary Stetson Married May 7 1804

James Bingham Vicar

Amos Tuckwood Churchwarden

HANNAH WAITE
(Ninth child of Matthew & Jane Waite)

HANNAH WAITE, the ninth known child of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was christened Feb. 10, 1805, and the event noted in Ab Kettleby cum Holwell chronicles, Leicestershire, England. On the same entry page the burial on Feb. 5, 1805, of her brother, John, was noted.

Hannah came to the United States with her parents on the ship Boston, which arrived Sept. 30, 1823, at Alexandria.

Nothing further is known about her, unless she is the Hannah Waite who married **Hamilton M. Norton** Oct. 10, 1826 in Alexandria VA. Bondsmen were listed as Hamilton M. Norton and Matthew Waite.

Curiously, the third child of Hannah's brother, Isaac Waite, Sr., was named Hamilton Norton Waite.

This is a true Copy of the Register of the Parish of Abb Kettleby 1804

William the son of Batholoma and Alice Rudde baptised august 20

Mary Ann the Deaughter of Thomas and Elizebeth Stamp baptised October 23

John the son of George and Mary Flint baptised October 31

Susanna the Deaughter of John and Elizebeth Brown baptised November 4

Elizebeth the Deaughter of Thomas and Sarah Brown baptised December 21

Hanna the Deaughter of Mathew and Jaine Waite baptised Febuary 10 1805

Sarah Ann the Deaughter of William and Grace Leabetter baptised Febuary 19

Sarah the Deaughter of John and Mary Row baptised Febuary 26 1805

Joseph the son of Joseph and Elizebeth Brown baptised March 31 1805

Joseph the son of William and Mary Bates baptised April 17 1805

Burials

John the son of George and Mary Flint buried November 10 1804

Amos Tuckwood buried January 22 1805

John the son of Mathew and Jane Waite buried Febuary 5 1805

ISAAC WAITE, SR. AND FAMILY
(Seventh child of Matthew & Jane Redish Waite)

Isaac Waite, Sr.*	Chrstnd	Mar. 3, 1799	Leicestershire ENG
	Married	Nov. 28, 1822	Owen Co. IN
	Re-md.	Oct. 6, 1829	Edgar Co.IL (same bride)
	Died	Oct. 7, 1834	Edgar Co. IL
Hannah Bull Waite**	Born	Sept.20, 1804	VA
	Died	Feb. 23, 1897	Center, Indian Territory

Children:

I.	Matthew B. Waite	Born	about	1825	IL
		Died	(after	1851)	
II.	Thomas Fletcher Waite	Born	Feb. 21,	1827	IL
		Married	about	1850	Chickasaw Nation I.T.
		Died	Apr. 29,	1874	Pauls Valley I.T.
III.	Hamilton Norton Waite	Born	about	1829	IL
		Died	(after	1871)	
IV.	Isaac Waite, Jr.	Born	Feb. 7,	1833	Edgar Co. IL
		Married	Jan.	1865	Edgar Co. IL
		Died	Jan. 28,	1899	Center I.T.
V.	John Wesley Waite	Born	about	1835	Edgar Co. IL
		Died	Feb. 5,	1863	Bowling Green KY

*"Sr." and "Jr." were not designated by either Isaac on any recorded document. The terms are used here only to distinguish between the two.

**A separate section, "Ancestors and Kin of Hannah Bull Waite," features the families of Hannah's father and grandfather.

ISAAC WAITE, Sr., son of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite, was baptized March 3, 1799, according to the register of Ab Kettleby cum Holwell, Leicestershire, England. He reportedly came to the United States and then to Edgar Co. IL with Jonathan and Elizabeth Brown. Elizabeth was a sister of John Simpson, husband of Isaac's sister, Mary.

A matter of curiosity: the parish records of Melton Mowbray, Wesleyan, list the Jan. 11, 1822, christening of William, son of Isaac and **Lucy Ann** Waite. The birth date was also noted: Jan. 4, 1822. The "abode" was Holwell, Leicestershire, and the father's trade was "mason." The marriage record of Isaac and Lucy Ann Waite has not been located and nothing further is known concerning their son, William Waite. ("William" is a name often used in the Waite family--and in many other families, also.) It is interesting to note that baby William's father was a mason by trade. Matthew Waite, named in the previous paragraph, was a mason (stone or bricklayer), and one of Matthew's sons, another William, followed the same occupation.

This is a True Copy of the Regeater of Abb Kettleby
1798 Baptisms

Mary the Deaughter of John and Mary Bates bap. June the 29
Ann the Deaughter of Thomas and Rebecca Borrow bap. July the 5
Ann the Deaughter of John and Mary Hackling bap. July 29.
John the son of William and Ruth Musson baptised October the 28
Robert the son of Joseph and Elizabeth Brown bap. December 18

Thomas the son of Ann Wortley baptised January 12 1799
Isaac the son of Matthew and Jaine Wate bap. March 3 1799
Hanes the Deaughter of Sarah Freeston bap. March 17 1799
Joseph the son of William and Mary Bates bap. April 6 1799
Thomas the son of Bartholomew and Alice Ruddle bap. May 5 1799

Burals 1798

John Habelford bured July the 5
Alice Price bured September the 7
Thomas Goodacre bured April the 5 1799 bured Apr 8
Mary Ann the Deaughter of Joseph and Catherine Whats
Joseph the son of Willm and Mary Bates bured April the 10 1799

Maridges. 1798

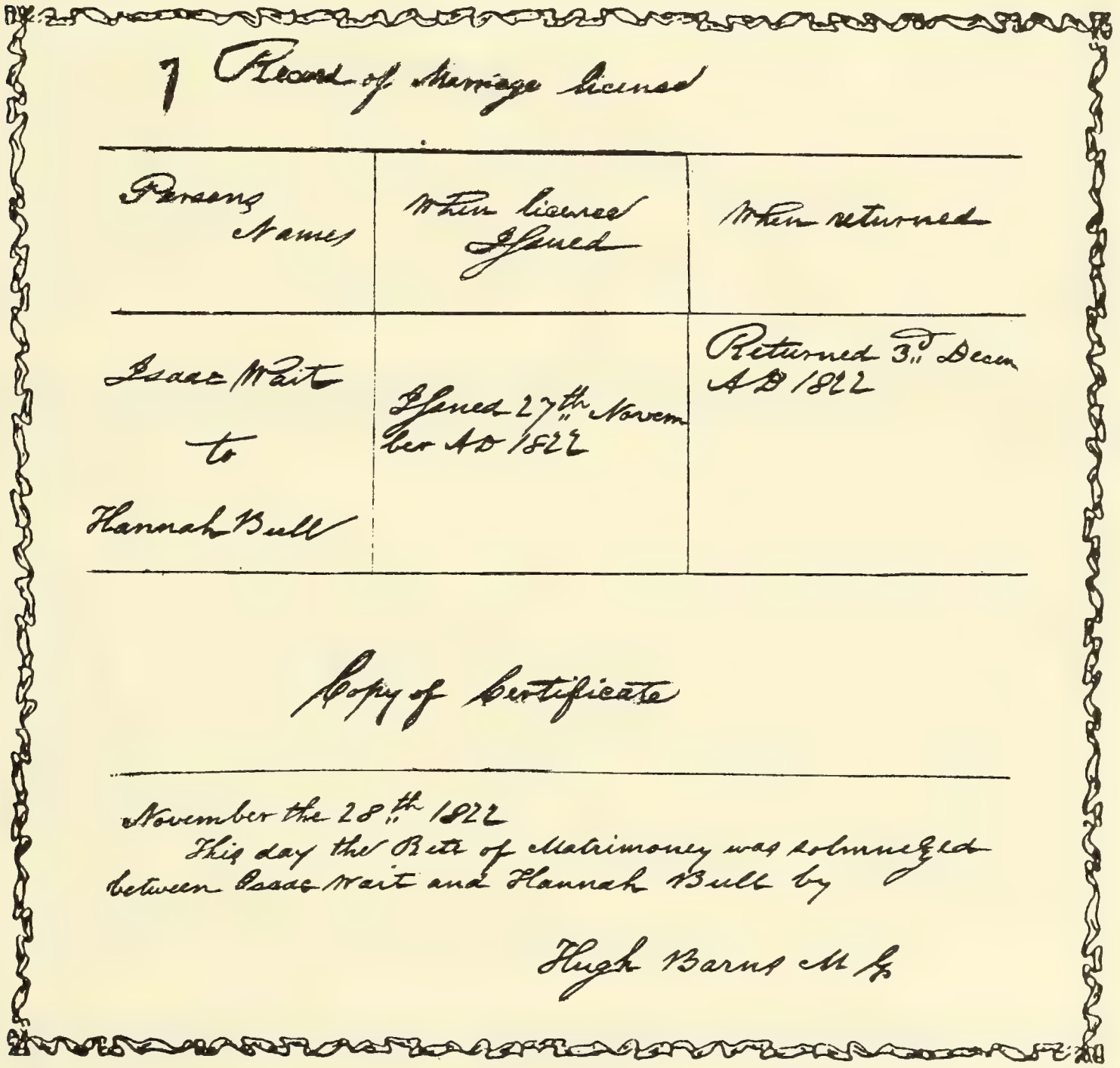
John Dewy and Ann Ruddle Maried June the 8
William Mitchel and Mary Musson Maried July the 5
John Brown and Elizabeth Smart Maried December the 6.

James Bingham Minister
Amos Tuckwood Church warden.

BAPTISMAL RECORD OF ISAAC WAITE - MARCH 3, 1799
From "Abb" Kettleby Ledger

The Jan. 1822 birth of a child to Isaac Waite in England was perhaps only a "same name" coincidence. The parish entry of the child of Isaac and Lucy Ann Waite is included here since the christenings of some children of William and Mary Leadbetter Waite, and of Matthew and Sarah Brett Waite were also recorded at Melton Mowbray, Wesleyan, during the 1800-1823 time span. The marriage of the patriarch of the Waite family, Matthew Waite, Sr., was recorded at the nearby parish of Ab Kettleby, Leicestershire. Several members of the Matthew Waite family lived in the area around the Melton Mowbray, Ab Kettleby and Holwell parishes before they left England in 1822-1823.

According to Marriage Ledger 1, p. 7 of Owen Co. IN records, a marriage license was issued to Isaac Waite and **Hannah Bull** and returned by Hugh Barnes, a Minister of the Gospel, who certified that he performed the marriage on Nov. 28, 1822.



7 Record of Marriage Licenses

Persons Names	When Licenced & Signed	When returned
Isaac Wait to Hannah Bull	Signed 27th November AD 1822	Returned 3d Decem AD 1822

Copy of Certificate

November the 28th 1822
This day the Rite of Matrimoney was solmnized between Isaac Wait and Hannah Bull by

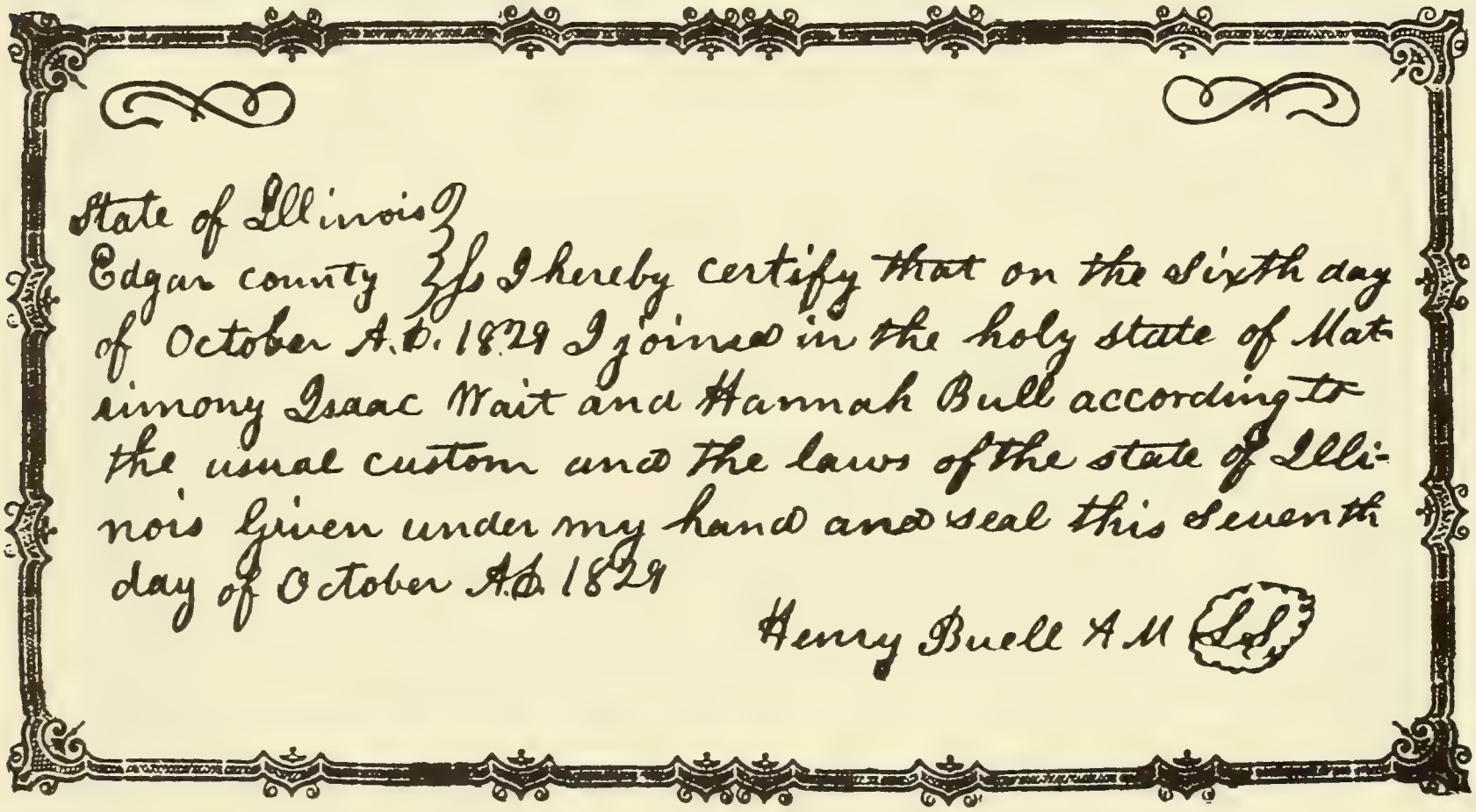
Hugh Barns M G

1822 MARRIAGE RECORD OF ISAAC WAITE AND HANNAH BULL
OWEN CO. INDIANA

Hannah Bull Waite was born Sept. 10, 1804, the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Polly) Roberts Bull, who were married 1803 in Berkeley Co. VA (now WV). Hannah was probably born in Berkeley Co., shortly before the family moved to Greene Co. OH. The 1860 and 1880 census list Virginia as Hannah's birthplace. Thomas Bull and his family moved to Owen Co. IN in 1818 when Hannah was about 14 years old. Land records show that they lived near the farm of Hugh Barnes, the minister who performed the 1822 marriage ceremony of Isaac Waite and Hannah Bull. As previously noted, the known history of the Bull family is detailed in a separate section, "Ancestors and Kin of Hannah Waite Bull."

No other record of Isaac Waite has been located to indicate his occupation or when he left Indiana. The 1879 History of Edgar County, Illinois (p. 415) stated that two of the first three families to settle in southwestern Edgar County were those of Jonathan Brown and Isaac Waite. These families arrived during the years 1823-1825 and settled along the timbered area of Big Creek near the town of present-day Kansas IL.

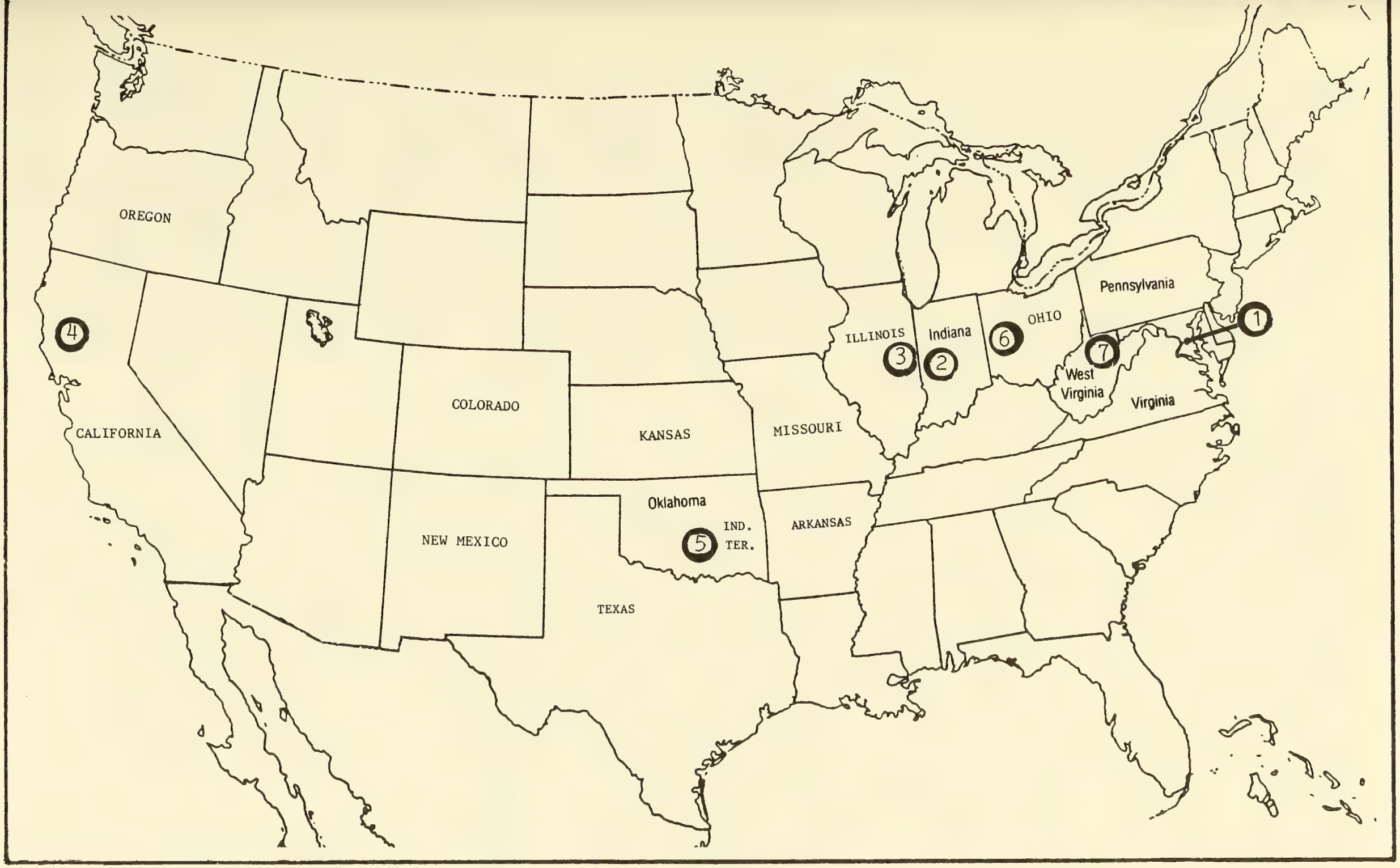
Curiously, Edgar Co. IL marriage records show that Isaac Waite married Hannah Bull Oct. 6, 1829, in Edgar Co. No indication of previous marital status is shown on the record and no explanation for this "remarriage" has been discovered. The reason was possibly due to the laws of Illinois, since the words "according ... to the laws of the state of Illinois" are included on the certification. The ceremony was performed by "Henry Buell A.M.," who may have been the Methodist circuit evangelist named Buel who preached in the Grandview/Kansas IL area in the years around 1829 (History of Edgar County, p. 417).



State of Illinois }
Edgar county } ss I hereby certify that on the Sixth day of October A.D. 1829 I joined in the holy state of Matrimony Isaac Wait and Hannah Bull according to the usual custom and the laws of the state of Illinois given under my hand and seal this Seventh day of October A.D. 1829

Henry Buell A M (L.S.)

OCTOBER 7, 1829 MARRIAGE OF ISAAC WAITE AND HANNAH BULL
RECORDED IN EDGAR CO., ILLINOIS



Points of Interest in the U. S. Regarding ISAAC WAITE and CONNECTIONS:

1. Alexandria VA & D. C.
2. Indiana - Owen Co.
3. Illinois - Edgar Co.
4. California - Mendocino Co.
5. Oklahoma - Pauls Valley
6. Ohio - Greene Co. (Bull)
7. W. Virginia - Berkeley Co. (Bull)
   Mason Co. (Davis/Jones)

The details of the early years of Edgar County, Illinois, and how the settlers managed to survive are very interestingly recorded in the 1879 History of Edgar County, from which the following was abstracted.

STATE OF ILLINOIS
Circled Area: Edgar County
Waites Settled in
Southwest Corner of Edgar County

Edgar County, Illinois, which lies in the eastern section of the state on the western border of the state of Indiana, is nearly a square shape, being about 23-1/2 miles wide by about 27 miles long, and containing about 640 square miles.

The southwestern part of the county where the Waites first settled, the Grandview/Kansas area, was opened to settlement in 1822. Parts of the county were heavily timbered, but the Grandview area was mostly prairie with tough, thick, deep grass roots, seemingly good only for pasture.

Settlers could have easily subsisted on wild game from the forests and prairie, but many raised sheep and other stock on the prairie land, not only for sale but for the meat, hide and wool for family use.

The soil was at first thought to be useless and most Grandview settlers occupied the timberbelts along the "arms" of the prairie. There were also wet and swampy areas which produced much unexplained sickness among settlers. In later years, after sod plows and drainage were introduced and put to use, the soil was found to be very fertile and productive.

The 1830 Clark Co. IL census showed the Isaac Waite household with four males (two under age 5, one between ages 5-10, and one between ages 20-30) and one female (between ages 20-30). In 1840 Hannah Waite was listed on the Edgar Co. IL census (p. 84) as the head of a household with five young males, evidently her sons. Previous to 1850 the only person listed per household on a census schedule was the head of the household.

The 1850 Edgar Co. census listed Hannah Waite as the head of the household, with two males living with her: Isaac Waite, age 17, and Wesley Waite, age 15. By the time of the 1860 census only Wesley was still at home. Hannah has not been located on the 1870 census.

Hannah Bull Waite lived with her son, Isaac Jr., and his family, from about 1871 until her death Feb. 23, 1897. Her grave is at Center Cemetery, about a mile northwest of the present-day tiny community of Center, near Ada OK. She made the move from Illinois to Indian Territory in 1872 with her son and family, and also went with them in 1878 to Custer Co. CO and back to Indian Territory about 1883. (In June 1880 she was listed on the Custer Co. CO census as a "lodger" either included in or next door to Isaac's household.) The stories of those moves are included in a separate section, "Isaac Waite, Jr. and Family."

Edgar Co. IL records contain a warranty deed (Book 2, pp. 308-09) dated August 12, 1834, in which Jefferson Bull (Isaac's brother-in-law), for $50, deeded Isaac Waite forty acres "in the Walnut Grove lease, the South 1/2 of the East 1/2 of the Southeast 1/4 of Section 30, Township 13 North, Range 13 West." The described acreage was about two miles east-southeast of the present town of Kansas IL.

Isaac Waite, Sr., according to family tradition, was a "circuit-riding preacher." The 1879 History of Edgar County, Illinois, p. 430, recorded the history of the Methodist Protestant Church in the Kansas IL area:

> "The society ... was organized forty-one years ago, at Walnut Grove, southeast of the village about three miles. A log church and parsonage were erected, and services regularly held until the town of Kansas was started .... The first members of the church were John and Mary Simpson, Enoch Mayfield and wife, James Laughead and wife, and Andrew Thompson and wife .... Isaac Wait (sic) was the first regular minister. He preached a year for the congregation when he died, and was buried near the Gap."

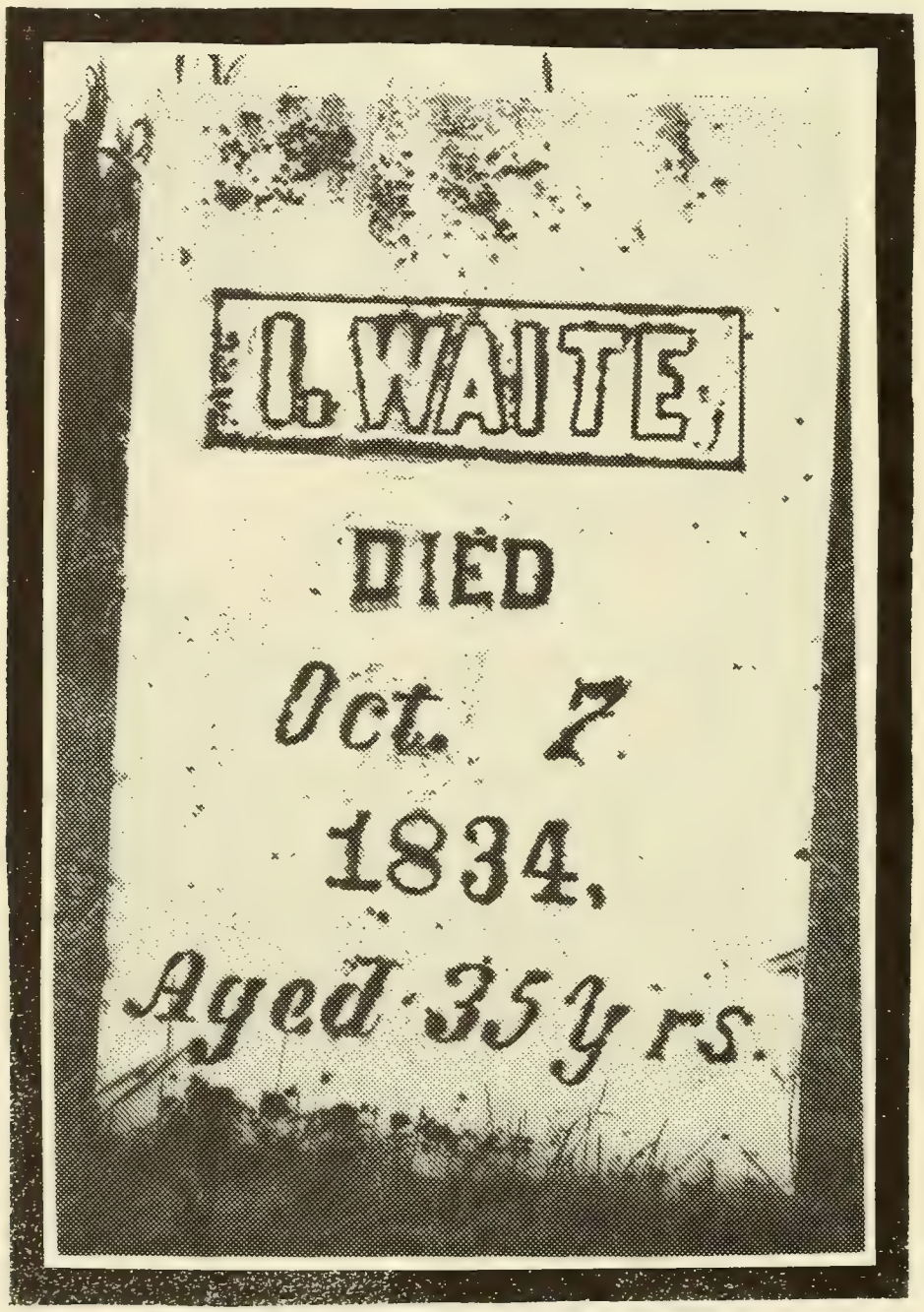
Of the members mentioned, Mary Simpson was a sister of Isaac Waite, and the wife of Andrew Thompson was a Simpson daughter, Elizabeth. James and Ellen Wallace Laughead and the Mayfields were connected to the Waite family in an undetermined manner.

The Methodist Protestant Church was probably organized about 1833 and Isaac Waite, Sr. died in the next year. The tombstone for "I. Waite" in Waite Cemetery near Kansas, Edgar Co. IL is dated Oct. 7, 1934. The family tradition is that Isaac Waite, Sr. died while on a circuit-riding, preaching mission.

In Edgar Co. IL Probate Records of November 1835 (Book 3, p. 38), Andrew E. Thompson, with Henry Bull and John Simpson as his securities, was granted letters of administration "upon the estate of Isaac Wait, deceased." No date of death was stated.

The February 1837 session of the Probate Court (Book 3, p. 89) approved a settlement of Isaac Waite's estate by Andrew E. Thompson which amounted to about $300.00. Thompson was granted credit for $104.18-1/2, $19.21-1/2 of which was retained subject to future order of the court, and the rest, $179.21-1/2, went to the widow and heirs of Isaac Waite.

The record of the March 1838 court (Book 3, p. 165) showed that William Waite was appointed guardian for the minor heirs of Isaac Waite, with A. E. Thompson as his security for the required bond of $800.00. The next entry on the page was the final settlement of the estate of Isaac Waite by A. E. Thompson. The $179.21-1/2 was reduced by $80.72-1/2 for a credit due to Thompson and a note to a G. Martin. The remainder, $99.50-3/4, was ordered paid to the guardian of the minor heirs, with no mention of the widow. (The mathematics seem not only confusing, but slightly in error.)



TOMBSTONE OF ISAAC WAITE, SR.
WAITE CEMETERY
Near Town of Kansas, Edgar Co., Illinois

March 1838 — 2nd day

Tuesday Morning March 6th 1838
Court met pursuant to adjournment
Present the same as yesterday

William Waite was appointed guardian for the minor heirs of Isaac Waite deceased and thereupon together with A E Thompson his security entered into and acknowledged their bond in the sum of Eight hundred dollars conditioned according to law

A. E. Thompson admr. of Isaac Waite decd made a final settlement of said estate And it appears there was in his hands on former settlement $179.21½ one hundred seventy nine dollars twenty one and a half cents That he is entitled to credits for Smiths Judgment pr receipt filed and one note on G. Morton unavailable to the amount of $80.72½ Eighty dollars seventy two and a half cents, leaving a balance in his hands of $99.50¾ cents Ninety nine dollars fifty and three fourth cents which he is ordered to pay to the guardian of the minor heirs of said deceased who thereupon filed said guardians receipt for said amount of $99.50¾

MARCH 1838 PROBATE COURT - ISAAC WAITE HEIRS & ESTATE
(Probate Book 3, p. 165)
EDGAR CO., ILLINOIS

ANCESTORS AND KIN OF HANNAH BULL WAITE
(Wife of Isaac Waite, Sr.)

FAMILY OF WILLIAM BULL SR.

William Bull Sr.	Born	1733	VA
(Hannah's grandfather)	Died	Oct. 11, 1811	Greene Co. OH
Miss (Margaret?) Hunter	Died	before 1802	VA
Children of William Bull Sr.:			
Asaph Bull	Born		
	Died	1813	
John Bull	Born		
	Married	Catherine "Kitty" Conwell	in Winchester
		Mar. 19, 1798	Berkeley Co. VA
	Died	1834	
Thomas Bull	Born	1772	PA
(Hannah's father)	Married	Mary (Polly) Roberts	
		Oct. 17, 1803	Berkeley Co. VA
	Married	(2nd) Margaret Miller	
		July 18, 1811	Greene Co. OH
James Bull	Born	1776	PA
	Married	Ann Gowdy	
		Nov. 8, 1804	Greene Co. OH
	Died	Sept.25, 1872	Greene Co. OH
Richard Bull	Born	1782	
	Married	Rachael Hunter	
		Apr. 7, 1808	Champaign Co.OH
	Died	Oct. 31, 1834	Greene Co. OH
Ann Bull	Married	Samuel Shaw	
	Married	(#2) Jonathan Marshall	
		Sept. 1, 1803	Greene Co. OH
Mary Bull	Married	-- a Shaw	
William Bull Jr.	Born	Apr. 1, 1801	
	Married	Nancy R. Jackson	
		Apr. 13, 1825	Greene Co. OH

Information about the Bull family was gathered from Robinson's History of Greene County, Ohio, 1884 History of Owen County, Indiana, 1879 History of Edgar Co., Illinois, papers of Rev. Earl R. Bull of Newark OH, land and probate records of Owen Co. IN and Edgar Co. IL, National Archives files, the Bounty Land File of Thomas Bull, I.G.I. entries and studies of federal census.

WILLIAM BULL, SR., grandfather of Hannah Bull Waite, was born in 1733 in Virginia, according to a letter written by his great-granddaughter, Sarah Louise Beatty Ridenour (born c1849-1859). A portion of her letter tells of his origin:

> "My great-grandfather was descended from one of two brothers who came to this country about the year 1640 with a colony of aristocrats who settled in South Carolina. The colony afterwards starved out and moved from South Carolina to Virginia. My great-grandfather William Bull was of English descent. He was born in Virginia in 1733. His wife was a Miss Hunter, of Irish descent. They had six sons and two daughters as follows: Asap, John, Thomas, William, James, Richard, Nancy and Polly. My great-grandmother Bull died in Virginia; after her death William Bull and children moved to Greene County, Ohio, in the year 1802, and bought 5,000 acres of land in Greene and Warren Counties. He came to Ohio from Charleston, Virginia, and died ...."

Census records indicate William Bull was in Pennsylvania when his first children were born in the early 1770's. He was later in the area of Frederick Co. VA, which became Berkeley Co. VA in 1772 (now Berkeley Co. WV). In 1775 he was in military service as a captain under Daniel Morgan. In 1778, during the Revolutionary War he was a corporal in Andrew Waggoner's Company under Col. James Woods of Winchester VA.

Another part of Sarah Ridenour's letter tells more about William Bull during the Revolutionary War:

> "According to traditions, my great-grandfather, William Bull, was a close friend of George Washington during the war. One of his grandsons, an uncle of mine who lived to be nearly one hundred years old, said that he was a private secretary to George Washington. In those days traditions went down from family to family pretty truthfully and you can take it for what it is worth ...."

William Bull Sr. was reported to have obtained land in Greene Co. OH for his Revolutionary War service in the 4th, 8th and 12th Virginia Regiments. In a deed of May 1803, he conveyed 133 acres of land in Berkeley Co. VA to Abner Brown, before emigrating to KY and then to Greene Co. OH later that same year. A Green Co. OH record indicates that Ann, a daughter of William Bull Sr., was married there on Sept. 1, 1803. In a Dec. 22, 1803, deed (Greene Co. Recorder's Office, Vol. 1, p. 34), William Bull Sr. purchased a 990-acre parcel of land on Massie's Creek from Robert Pollard.

A reference from "Broadstone: 11; 879" from the Ohio Historical Society, Columbus OH, states that William Bull was one of the most influential members of the old Scotch Seceder settlement. (A "seceder," in this sense, was one who had withdrawn or "split" from an established religious organization, such as the Presbyterian Church.) In Sarah Ridenour's letter, mention was made of the Bull kin attending a "seceeder" church, whose members were strict Sabbatarians and rigorously observed the fourth Commandment regarding Sabbath Day activities (Deut. 5:12). Their Sabbath services lasted all day, with an intermission at noon.

William Bull Sr. died Oct. 31, 1811, in Greene Co. OH. His grave is at Stevenson's Cemetery near Massie's Creek. The tombstone has dim lettering that seems to be the words, "From Virginia." His will was dated Oct. 10, 1810 or 1811, and was filed at Xenia OH.

Although it is not the purpose of this history to stray to other parts of the family, Sarah Ridenour's letter continues on to give some items about a son of William Bull, John, which add interest to the understanding of the family and circumstances in the early 1800's as they moved from Berkeley Co., Virginia to the "new country," Greene Co., Ohio:

> "Mother would tell us of her father's and mother's (John and Catherine Bull) journey to the new country; of the comfortable homes they left; of the freeing of their slaves before leaving Virginia; and of her mother, Kitty Conwell Bull, who was only sixteen when she married and who brought her own colored servant to wait upon her, carry the train of her dress and to accompany her wherever she went. Mother would tell us of the large double cabin in the forest; of the uncarpeted floors scrubbed to immaculate whiteness; of their first rag carpet, the first one in the neighborhood. It was made as a rug, and I can remember my mother laughing when she told of the shy young men who were afraid to step on it, but walked on the border of the floor.
>
> "She would tell us of their visits to neighbors who lived miles away, of the weddings and affairs, such festivities always lasting for several days and the guests always going to and fro on horseback; of the sleighrides in the home-made sleds over the primitive roads in the forests; of how they would put guards at night to protect their sheep from the wolves as well as to drive away other wild animals; of the making of the woolen cloth for their clothes; of raising their own flax for the linen which they spun and wove, making it into household linen--some of the old-time counterpanes in our family are prized very highly; also the time her father died, when the land was sold and divided; of the breaking up of the family, the children scattering to the north, south and west, to make new homes amid new surroundings. What a comparison between the life then and now; we call ours a "strenuous" life; a century ago was indeed strenuous and full of realities."
>
> "In those early days it was customary to exchange produce between the Ohio forest and New Orleans by means of flat boat from Cincinnati to New Orleans. My grandfather, John Bull, made several such trips. He never returned from the last trip (1834); he was supposed to have been robbed and murdered. Nothing was ever heard of his boat."

FAMILY OF THOMAS BULL, SON OF WILLIAM BULL

Thomas Bull	Born	1772	Pennsylvania
(Hannah's father)	Married	Oct. 7, 1803	Berkeley Co. VA
	Md. #2	July 18, 1811	Greene Co. OH
Mary (Polly) Roberts	(Died 1809-1811)		Greene Co. OH
(Hannah's mother)			
Margaret Miller	2nd wife of Thomas Bull		

Children of Thomas and Mary Roberts Bull:

Hannah Bull	Born	Sept.20, 1804	Berkeley Co. VA
(Married Isaac	Married	Nov. 28, 1822	Owen Co. IN
Waite twice)	M-#2	Oct. 6, 1829	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Feb. 23, 1897	Center, Ind.Terr.
Jefferson Bull	Born	Feb. 13, 1806	Greene Co. OH
	Married	Catherine A. --	
	Died	Apr. 28, 1878	Edgar Co. IL
Margaret Bull	Born	Oct. 15, 1807	Greene Co. OH
	No known marriage		
Henry Bull	Born	Oct. 1, 1809	Greene Co. OH
	Married	Jane Simpson Jarvis	
		Nov. 8, 1836	Edgar Co. IL
	M-#2 -	Hannah Simpson Waite	
		Mar. 28, 1878	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Nov. 4, 1889	Edgar Co. IL

Children of **Thomas** and Margaret Miller Bull:

Archibald Bull	Born	Mar. 29, 1813	Greene Co. OH
William Bull	Born	July 9, 1815	Greene Co. OH
Ezekiel Bull	Born	Jan. 7, 1817	
Franklin Bull	Born	Feb. 15, 1819	Owen Co. IN
Mary Bull	Born	Dec. 20, 1820	Owen Co. IN
	Married	William Watts	
Martha Ann Bull	Born	June 20, 1824	Owen Co. IN
	Married	A. Anderson	
Elizabeth Bull	Born	Nov. 5, 1825	Owen Co. IN
	Married	James Watts	
Nancy Jane Bull	Born	Jan. 10, 1831	Owen Co. IN
	Married	Moses Sills	

THOMAS BULL was born about 1772. Pennsylvania was listed as place of birth in 1850 by both Thomas and his brother, James. Thomas' father moved the family to Berkeley Co. VA sometime in the 1780's, where Thomas married **Mary (Polly) Roberts** on Oct. 7, 1803, according to Berkeley Co. records. Their first child, Hannah, was born in Sept. 1804 before they moved to Greene Co. OH to join Thomas' father and family. On several federal census listings Hannah stated Virginia as her birthplace.

Greene Co. OH history records that about 1807, Thomas Bull helped to organize Xenia Township. Also mentioned in the history was the service in the War of 1812 by Thomas, James and John Bull, brothers.

Application for bounty land was filed by Thomas Bull in May 1852. He filed under the Act of September 18, 1850, which granted bounty land to officers and soldiers who had served in the U. S. military service. Affidavits in his bounty land file state that in August 1812 Thomas Bull volunteered at Piqua, Miami Co., Ohio, (about forty miles northwest of his home at Xenia). He served as a private from Aug. 24 to Sept. 23, 1812 and was discharged in October 1812 at St. Mary's, a city near Piqua. Other affidavits in the file state:

> "Thomas Bull served a tour of duty to Fort Wayne under Capt. Charles Wolverton in the War with Great Britain declared by the United States on the 18th of June, 1812, ... in the First Regiment, Fourth Brigade & First Division of Ohio Militia in the years 1812 & 1813."
> (from statement of Moses Collier, clerk of the regiment)

> "I do hereby certify that Thomas Bull of Green County, State of Ohio, served a tour of duty to Fort Wayne under my command, for which he is hereby honorably discharged for a full tour of duty. Chas. Wolverton Capt."

Other papers in the bounty land file show that forty acres (location now unknown) were granted to Thomas in December 1852 under Warrant No. 78110. In May 1855 Margaret Miller Bull, the widow (second wife) of Thomas Bull, applied for bounty land made available by the Act of March 3, 1855. She stated that the forty acres originally granted to Thomas had been "legally by him disposed of and it cannot now be returned." She gave Oct. 6, 1854, as his date of death in Owen Co., Indiana. For her efforts she received Warrant No. 57366 in March 1856 for 120 acres. At the prevalent rate of $1.25 per acre, the 30-40 days of military service by Thomas Bull was worth $200 in land grants.

Mary (Polly) Roberts Bull, the first wife of Thomas and the mother of the first four of his children, died about 1810. On July 18, 1811, in Greene Co. OH, Thomas married **Margaret Miller**, daughter of James and Mary Miller. According to a Miller descendant, Gladys E. Maly, Margaret's father came from Scotland and his true name was McFarland. He was a miller by trade and was always called "Mr. Miller," so he decided to change his name. (A full account of the Miller family is in the Bull family file at Owen Co. library in Spencer IN.)

The 1879 History of Edgar County, Illinois has a short biography of Thomas Bull's son, Henry Bull. The biography states that in 1818 the Bull family moved to Owen County, Indiana, and that Henry's father died there in 1854 at the age of 82. (It is interesting to note in the biography that Henry Bull moved to Edgar County in 1829, which was the same year that Isaac Waite and Hannah Bull were "remarried.") Owen Co. IN records of Dec. 4, 1818, show that Thomas Bull owned 160 acres in Sec. 32, Township 11, Range 3 West.

The 1884 History of Owen County, Indiana gave the following items about the Bull family:

> In Montgomery Township, Owen Co. IN Thomas Bull was appointed to the first Grand Jury in May 1819 along with 35 other men. Each juror was paid 75 cents per day.
>
> In 1824, Thomas' second wife, Margaret, was a member of the early Bethany Presbyterian Church which was organized March 20, 1820, and had 40 members.
>
> About 1828 Thomas Bull operated a distillery, specializing in apple and peach brandies.

In Marriage Book I (p. 7) of Owen Co. IN the marriage was recorded of the daughter of Thomas and Mary Roberts Bull, **Hannah**, to **Isaac Waite** on Nov. 18, 1822. Hugh Barnes, a minister and neighbor, performed the ceremony. The ceremony was repeated Oct. 6, 1829, a few years after Isaac and Hannah moved to Edgar Co., Illinois. The reason is not known, but could have involved legal requirements of the state of Illinois.

The Owen Co. IN census schedules of 1820, 1830 and 1840 listed Thomas Bull and family living in Montgomery Township. The total family number grew smaller with each census as children grew up and left home. Land record books of Owen County indicate that over the years Thomas Bull owned, at various times, about 700 acres located in Township 11, Range 3 West, Sections 32, 33 and 34, in the area of Montgomery Township. No records of sales have been located, except for the eighty acre sale noted in the estate settlement, which is detailed later in this account.

Thomas Bull was living in Montgomery Township when the 1850 census of Owen Co. IL was made. He was listed as "Columbus" Bull, age 77, born in Pennsylvania, a farmer by occupation and his real estate was valued at $1200. With him in the household were Margaret, (his second wife) age 63, born in Pennsylvania, and Nancy J. (his youngest child), age 19, born in Indiana. Next door to "Columbus" was his son, "Zekel" (Ezekiel) Bull, age 33, born in Ohio. Just how the name came to be recorded as "Columbus" is a puzzle, but in 1850 at age 77, with possibly no teeth, and any number of physical ailments, such a person's pronunciation of "Thomas" could be difficult to understand.

In the January 1855 term of the Court of Common Pleas of Owen Co. IN, a petition to sell land from the Estate of Thomas Bull was recorded in Probate Order Book 1 (p. 445) with Frederic T. Brown, Judge of the Common Pleas Court, as administrator. The list of heirs named Thomas' second wife and his eleven children, including **Hannah "Wate."** Thomas Bull had been owner of an undisclosed amount of real estate mortgaged to the State of Indiana for $60, and eighty acres of land in Section 33 was to be sold at public sale to satisfy the mortgage. The sale was made on Jan. 19, 1856, to Andrew J. Glover for $265.00 at the Spencer, Owen Co. IN courthouse door. The appraised value was $190.00 (Probate Book I, pp. 451, 462, 463).

Although several sources note that Thomas Bull died Oct. 6, 1854, in Owen Co., Indiana, no grave marker has been located.

MATTHEW B. WAITE

Matthew B. Waite, first known child of Isaac and Hannah Bull Waite, was born about 1825, probably in Edgar Co. IL. (The meaning of the "B." has not been determined, but "Bull" could be speculative possibility.) He was the oldest of five brothers (no sisters).

The first appearance of the name of Matthew B. Waite as one of Isaac Waite's connections was on a Commissioner's Deed recorded in Edgar Co. IL and dated Jan. 21, 1847 (Book 8, p. 180). He and his four brothers were named as heirs of Isaac Wait, Sr., in a transaction with their first cousins, the heirs of William Waite, involving 53 acres in Section 31 of Township 13 North, Range 13 West. The guardian of the heirs of Isaac Waite was listed as Henry Bull, their uncle. There seemed to be a controversy between the two sets of Waite heirs about a contract and some land.

A warranty deed was recorded in Edgar Co. IL (Book 11, p. 542), dated Sept. 1, 1851, in which Matthew B. Waite of Edgar Co. IL deeded his part of the 1847 land transaction to his brother, Thomas F. Waite.

A tombstone at Waite Cemetery is inscribed: "M. Waite, Feb. 11, 1849." The burial was obviously not that of Isaac and Hannah Bull Waite's son, Matthew B. Waite, since he was recorded as making a land transaction in Sept. 1851, over two years later.

The two deed records are the only known records which definitely identify Matthew B. Waite. His name has not been located on any census. There are several possibilities about what could have happened to him: died as an unknown person, was institutionalized, left the United States, or changed his name. No tales about him have been recorded in family memory, but his name was remembered and listed by family members as being the oldest brother of Isaac Waite, Jr. Further records of his life doubtlessly exist somewhere.

THOMAS FLETCHER WAITE

Thomas Fletcher Waite, second known child of Isaac and Hannah Bull Waite, was born Feb. 21, 1827, Edgar Co. IL. He went to the Indian Territory in present-day Oklahoma and married there about 1851. His death was Apr. 28, 1874, in Pauls Valley I.T. A separate section, "THOMAS FLETCHER WAITE AND FAMILY," contains the lengthy account of his life and family.

HAMILTON NORTON WAITE

Hamilton Norton Waite was the third known child of Isaac and Hannah Bull Waite. Very little documentation has been located concerning Norton, as he was known. Calculating from the 1830 Clark Co. census and the 1840 Edgar Co. census, Norton Waite was born about 1829. The first documented listing of his name was in Edgar Co. IL records (Book 8, p. 180) in a transaction dated Jan. 21, 1847, involving the heirs of William Waite and the heirs of Isaac Waite. "Hamilton N." was named as one of the sons and heirs of Isaac Waite. The guardian named was Norton's uncle, Henry Bull, brother of Hannah Bull Waite.

Another listing on which Norton's name appeared was a warranty deed in Edgar Co. IL records (Book 13, p. 533), dated March 21, 1853, in which he sold the land obtained in the 1847 transaction to Daniel W. Zink.

The 1860 federal census of Mendocino Co. CA listed "Norton Wait" as a farm laborer, age 29. He was living near or in Ukiah City CA. No identifiable relatives or acquaintances were listed in the area.

Two proceedings involving Norton Waite were recorded in Edgar Co. IL (Book 29, pp. 2-4).

1. Nov. 21, 1864, Norton Waite of Mendocino Co. CA, gave Power of Attorney to his brother Isaac Waite to sell lands inherited from their father, also named Isaac Waite. A copy of the document is shown on the following page.
2. Feb. 10, 1865, Norton and Thomas F. Waite, represented by Isaac Waite as Attorney, sold their inherited land to William Blackburn, who was a neighbor of Hannah Bull Waite in 1860.

The last known record of Norton was located in File 44 of the probate records of Edgar Co. IL, which contained an insanity commitment filed March 10, 1871. Two men testified to the verification of insanity, and a doctor and five others were jurors at the inquisition. Isaac Waite personally signed the request for commitment of his brother, Norton Waite, to the Illinois State Hospital for the Insane. The commitment noted that Norton was not subject to epilepsy, was free from vermin, was not affected by any contagious or infectious disease, and that he was a pauper.

A copy of the Power of Attorney and copies of the commitment proceedings are shown on the two following pages. Beyond March, 10, 1871, no further history of Norton Waite has been located.

Norton Waite to Isaac Waite

Know all Men by these presents, That I, Norton Waite, of Mendocino County, State of California, have and do by these presents, constitute, nominate and appoint Isaac Waite, of the County of Edgar, State of Illinois, my true and lawful Attorney in fact, for me and in my name place and stead to sell and convey by sufficient Deeds and Conveyances all of my claim, interest and estate in all Lands or interest in Lands owned, deemed to or inherited by me from or through the estate of Isaac Waite deceased, formerly of said Edgar County, Illinois, to receive all monies, and make receipts necessary to be made and to execute and deliver all Deeds necessary to be made to convey the fee simple of all my right, title, claim and interest therein, as effectually and fully I myself might do were I personally present, hereby satifying each, every, and all of the acts of my said Atty. in the premises.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, this twenty first day of November, A. D. 1864.

Norton Waite, {Seal.}

State of California } {$1.10 stamp.}
County of Mendocina } ss.

On this 21st. day of Nov. A. D. 1864 one thousand eight hundred and sixty four, before me I. P. Smith, a Notary Public, in and for said County, duly commissioned and sworn, personally appeared Norton Waite, whose name is subscribed to the annexed Instrument as party thereto, personally known to me to be the individual described in, and who executed the same, and acknowledged to me that he executed the said Instrument freely and voluntarily, for the uses and purposes therein mentioned.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my official seal, the day & year in this Certificate first above written.

Isaac P. Smith, Notary Public

{Seal.}

Filed & recorded February 10th, 1865.
O. J. Martin, Recorder.

STATEMENT.

In the Matter of Norton Waite Alleged to be Insane.

STATE OF ILLINOIS. } ss.
Edgar COUNTY. }

I, the undersigned, hereby state that Norton Waite of the County and State aforesaid, is Insane, and that I believe for his benefit, and for the safety of the community, he ought to be committed to the Illinois State Hospital for the Insane.

The facts in his case can be proven by a regular Physician, and by Isaac Waite both of whom reside in said County.

Dated this 9th day of March A. D. 1871

Isaac Waite

A. J. Hogan Co Clk

State of Illinois, } ss.
Edgar COUNTY.

Of the Call Term of Edgar County Court, A. D. 1871

In the matter of an Inquisition as to the insanity of Norton Waite

On the 10th day of March D. 1871 in proceedings had in said Court in the above entitled case, under the provisions of the law, approved February 16, 1865, entitled, ~~"An Act [illegible] Illinois State Hospital for the Insane,"~~ the Jury rendered the following verdict:

We, the undersigned jurors, find that Norton Waite is insane, and a fit person to be sent to the Illinois State Hospital for the Insane; and we further find that He is a resident of the County of Edgar and State of Illinois; that His age is 38 years; that His insanity is of Three weeks duration, the cause of which is Unknown; that His insanity is not hereditary; that He is not subject to epilepsy; that He is free from vermin, and is not affected by any contagious or infectious disease; that He is a pauper; and that said Norton Waite was in person actually present during said inquisition, with full liberty to be heard in defence.

E C Woollsy M. D. S McNutt
W. D. Latshaw J. L. Hume
Geo E Goings P C Beall

Probate Records,
File 44, Edgar Co. IL
NORTON WAITE
March 9-10, 1871
Commitment signed by:
E. C. Woollsy, M.D.;
W. D. Latshaw (Co. Rcrdr.); Geo. E. Goings; S. McNutt; J. L. Hume; P. C. Beall.

ISAAC WAITE, JR.

Isaac Waite, Jr., the fourth son and fourth known child of Isaac and Hannah Bull Waite, was born Feb. 7, 1833, in Edgar Co. IL. He married **Eleanor (Ellen) Davis** on Dec. 29, 1864, in Edgar Co. IL. His death was Jan. 28, 1899, at Center, Indian Territory. A following section, "ISAAC WAITE, JR. AND FAMILY," details the events of his life and family.

JOHN WESLEY WAITE

John Wesley Waite, the fifth and last of the known children of Isaac and Hannah Bull Waite, was born about 1835 in Edgar Co. IL. On the 1850 Edgar Co. IL census, Grandview/Embarrass Precincts, "Wesley," age 15, was listed in the household of his mother, Hannah Waite, along with his brother, Isaac.

In the 1860 census of the same county, Kansas Township, Wesley Waite was listed as the 25-year-old head of the household, which was only he and his mother, age 55. The values noted on the census were: Real Estate--$2,000; Personal Property--$430.

In Edgar Co. IL records (Book 8, p. 180) an entry dated Jan. 21, 1847, listed "John M." among the heirs of Isaac Waite, whose guardian was their maternal uncle, Henry Bull. A warranty deed (Book 24, p. 436) from "John W. or Wesley Waite" to William and Louisa Blackburn was recorded Dec. 23, 1861.

On Aug. 8, 1862, John W. Waite was enrolled for three years by Willis O. Pinnell at Kansas IL in the Union forces: Company H, 79th Regiment, Illinois Infantry. The description on the enlistment record was:

Age	28
Height	5 ft. 11-1/2 in.
Complexion	dark
Eyes	blue
Hair	dark
Born	Edgar Co., Ill.
Occupation	farmer

Pvt. Waite was mustered into service Aug. 28, 1862, at Mattoon IL and served with his company until he was left at a hospital in Bowling Green KY Oct. 30, 1862.

The 1879 History of Edgar County notes that Wesley Waite was killed in actual conflict, but his military service record noted that he died of "disease" in Bowling Green KY on Feb. 5, 1863. In those days "disease" also meant gangrene or other infection attributable to wounds or exposure. Originally buried at Bowling Green KY, his remains are now interred in Grave 10431, Section N, in Nashville National Cemetery at Madison TN. A headstone marks his grave.

THOMAS FLETCHER WAITE AND FAMILY

Thomas Fletcher Waite	Born	Feb. 21, 1827	IL
	Married	about 1851	
	Died	Apr. 28, 1874	Pauls Valley I.T.
Catherine McClure Waite	Born	about 1831	MS
	Died	July 24, 1895	Pauls Valley I.T.

Children of Thomas and Catherine Waite:

I. Frederick Tecumseh Waite	Born	Sept.23, 1853	Fort Arbuckle I.T.
	Married	Dec. 1, 1881	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	Sept.24, 1895	Pauls Valley I.T.
II. Lavina Waite (Lavinia, Vinie)	Born	Dec. 16, 1856	Ind. Terr.
	Married	about 1878	Ind. Terr.
	Died	June 6, 1896	Pauls Valley I.T.
III. Amos R. Waite	Born	Feb. 1858	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Married	Sept.15, 1886	Whitebead Hill "
	Died	(after 1931)	
IV. Ellen Waite	Born	Dec. 1859	
	(No known marriage)		
	Died	Mar. 1889	Pauls Valley I.T.
V. Hannah Waite Burks Elliott	Born	Jan. 1862	Ind. Terr. (KS?)
	Md. #1	about 1880	Ind. Terr.
	Md. #2	about 1899	Ind. Terr.
	Died	(before 1922)	
VI. Emily Waite	Born	about 1864	Ind. Terr. (KS?)
	No known marriage		
	Died	July 30, 1929	Pauls Valley I.T.
VIII. Nancy Jane Waite (Jennie) Oliphant	Born	about 1866	Ind. Terr.
	Married	June 10, 1893	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	(after 1929)	
IX. Sarah Waite Lasater	Born	Oct. 1868	Ind. Terr.
	Married	Dec. 4, 1895	Cooke Co. TX
	Died	1947	Pauls Valley I.T.
X. Mary Waite	Born	Aug. 1870	Ind. Terr.
	No known marriage		
	Died	1949	Pauls Valley I.T.
XI. Irene Waite Kerr	Born	Jan. 1873	Ind. Terr.
	Married	June 26, 1895	Ind. Terr.
	Died	(after 1929)	

THOMAS FLETCHER WAITE AND FAMILY

Thomas Fletcher Waite, son of Isaac and Hannah Bull Waite, was born Feb. 21, 1827, in Illinois, probably in Edgar Co. He died Apr. 28, 1874, in the Chickasaw Nation of Indian Territory; burial was at Old Cemetery, Pauls Valley, I.T.

A biographical sketch of Thomas Fletcher Waite in the 1980 Garvin County History (Oklahoma) gave this account of his life:

> "THOMAS FLETCHER WAITE was born Feb. 21, 1827, in Illinois. He came to the Indian Territory as a young man and married Catherine McClure ....
>
> "Mr. Waite operated what is said to have been the first trading post in Garvin County, located at the junction of the Washita River and Rush Creek.
>
> "The Waites had 10 children ... and at one time the family controlled a great portion of the Washita Valley.
>
> "Thomas Waite died in 1874, and the oldest son, Amos, took over the management of the farms to allow his mother to establish a home at Oberlin, Ohio, so that the younger children might obtain a good education ...."

(Records show that Fred, born in 1853, was the oldest son. Amos was born in 1858 and was actually the third oldest of the children.)

Thomas Waite (called "Tom" by some, but commonly known as "Colonel") was not listed on the Edgar Co. IL census of 1850 and his name has not been located on any other census. Family stories say he left Illinois with some Indians who were passing through on their way to Indian Territory.

An Edgar Co. IL Commissioner's Deed (Deed Book 8, p. 180), dated Jan. 21, 1847, named "Thomas F. Waite" as one of the heirs of Isaac Waite, deceased. On Sept. 1, 1851, an Edgar Co. IL Warranty Deed (Book 11, p. 542), listed the residence of "Thomas F. Wait" as the State of Arkansas. Civil matters in Indian Territory were governed by the Arkansas Statutes, which may explain the Arkansas residence notation. The deed acknowledged receipt of payment of $100.00 from Thomas to Matthew B. Waite in Edgar Co. IL for Matthew's part of the land inherited from Isaac Waite, deceased.

About 1851 Thomas Waite married **Catherine McClure** in the Chickasaw Nation of Indian Territory. Catherine McClure Waite was born in 1831 in the Chickasaw Country of northern Mississippi to Rev. McClure, a Scottish Presbyterian missionary from London, England, and Ela-Teecha ("Ellen") Brown (born 1797). Ellen's father was Ah-la-tack Brown, a Chickasaw Indian of the house of Mo-suck-cha. Ellen Brown McClure was "full blood" Chickasaw.

About 1835, during the time of the Indian Removal, the McClure family traveled the "Trail of Tears" from Mississippi to Indian Territory with their two small children, Catherine and her brother, Tecumseh. They were among the first groups of Chickasaws to emigrate. The family settled in the Boggy Depot area of present-day Atoka County (about 40 miles east of Ardmore), where they allegedly were to be protected from the roving wild

Plains tribes by the United States Army. Rev. McClure was said to have drowned in the early 1840's at Blue River (Creek) in what is now Pontotoc Co. OK. However, an item in a history folder in a Pauls Valley library noted that Rev. McClure died of hydrophobia (rabies, in layman terms).

Around 1845 Catherine McClure's mother, the widow of Rev. McClure, married Smith Paul, who had emigrated with the Chickasaws from Mississippi and had worked for the McClures. After a few years the Paul family moved to Fort Arbuckle, which was established about 1851. In the late 1850's the family group moved north about fifteen miles to an area that came to be called "Smith Paul's Valley," situated in present-day Garvin Co. OK. Ellen Brown McClure Paul died in 1871, and Smith Paul in 1893. Both burials were at Old Cemetery, Pauls Valley.

Catherine McClure Waite, since her mother was Chickasaw, was entitled to land in the Chickasaw Nation's part of Indian Territory. The Chickasaw territory covered the lower middle section of present-day Oklahoma, between the South Canadian River and the Red River. The land was not owned individually, but in common with the whole tribe. The Indian philosophy of life held that no man should lay a measure upon the earth and claim any part of it for his own to the exclusion of others. As a religious conviction they thought land, like air, could neither be bought nor sold. However, about 1900 the Chickasaw Legislature finally came to an agreement with the U. S. government to permit allotment of tribal lands to tribal members on an individual basis.

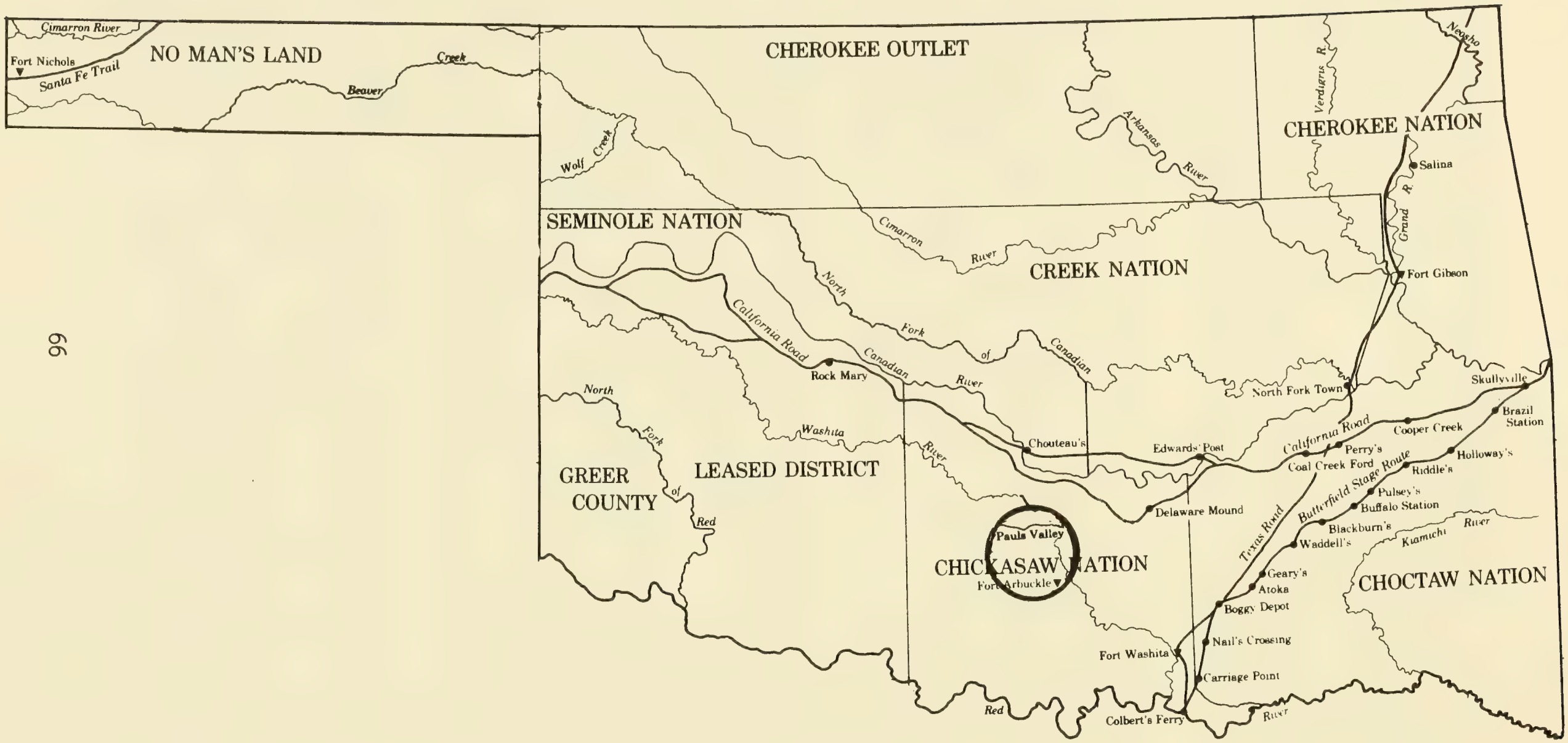
The Chickasaw law stated that for a white man to marry a Chickasaw he had to have lived in the nation for two years and have signatures of ten persons vouching for his honesty and reliability of character. Also, a fee of $1,000 was required in order to secure a marriage license from the tribal convention. (The American Indian, Vol. 1, No. 9, p. 4; ed. L. F. Harkins, 1970.) Waivers may have been possible, but none were recorded.

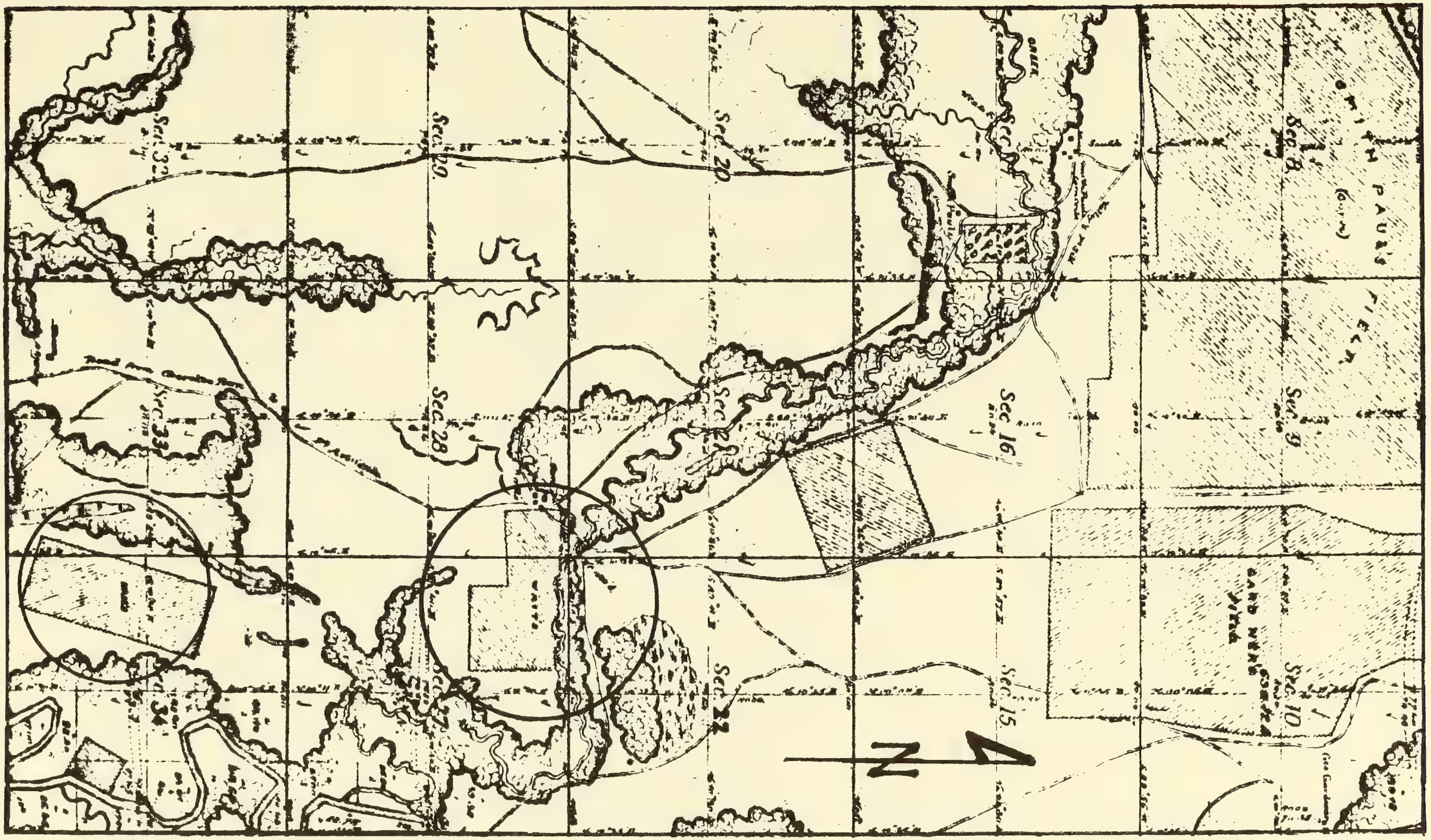
Thomas and Catherine Waite first lived at Fort Arbuckle in the Chickasaw Nation. About 1858 they and the Smith Paul family and slaves moved north several miles to an area first known as Rush Creek Valley. They were the first settlers in the area. Besides farming and ranching, Thomas also operated a trading post/mercantile store from his home. In time the area came to be known as "Smith Paul's Valley," then "Paul's Valley," and still later, "Pauls Valley." If Thomas Waite had not died early (1874) some say the area could just as well have been "Waite's Valley," since the Waites were also prosperous and influential.

Then came the War of the Rebellion, as the federal government called what is now known as the Civil War, 1861-1865. As the conflict gained momentum, many of the friendlier (as opposed to wild) Plains Indian tribes came to the Pauls Valley area: Comanches, Caddos, Apaches, Cheyenne, Osage and Delaware were some of the tribes. Federal troops lost no time in heading for federal Kansas, abandoning the forts in Indian Territory. By May 1861 Fort Cobb and the Washita Agency in the mid-western area of Oklahoma had been captured and destroyed by the Confederate forces. Many Chickasaws and "Agency" Indians, although they favored the federal government, sided with the Confederacy in order to obtain protection. They feared the wild tribes from Texas and western Indian Territory, but

INDIAN TERRITORY - PRE-CIVIL WAR
Tribal Lands; Travel Routes; Rivers

Circled area: Home of Thomas F. Waite Family

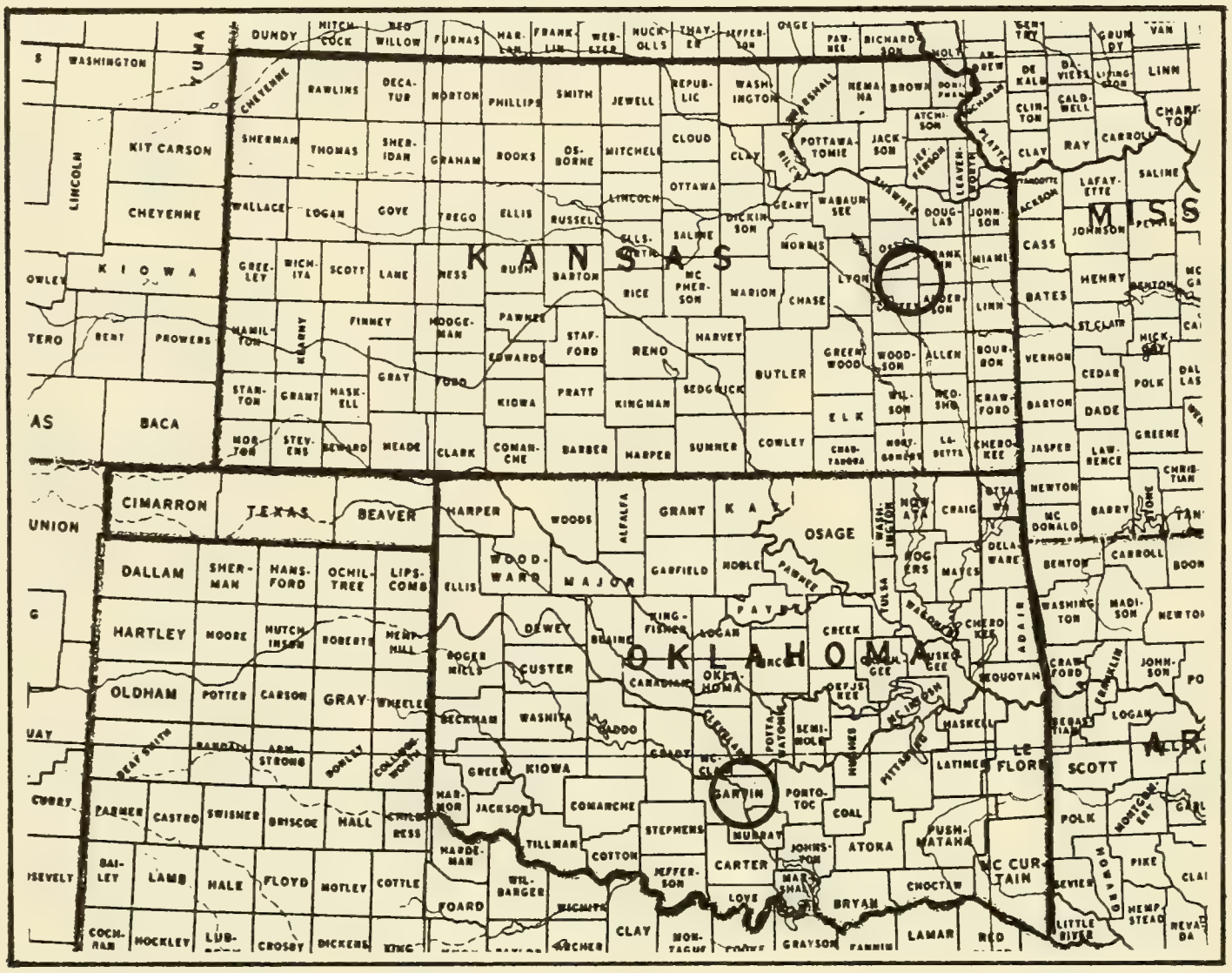




1871 Map of Pauls Valley Area - Township 3 North, Range 1 East of Indian Base Meridian
"Wait's" land is in Sec. 27-28 and possibly Sec. 34 (name is illegible)
Town of Pauls Valley was later located in area of SW corner of Sec. 16

their fear of the ruthless Texas Confederates no doubt heavily flavored their pro-Southern decision.

Tom Waite and his brother-in-law, Tecumseh A. McClure, refused to be involved in the controversy and took their families to the Sac (Sauk) and Fox reservation in Kansas. Hundreds of Indians of the area moved to Kansas to avoid the Confederacy. The Confederates were in undisputed control of Indian Territory, having negotiated with all the Indian tribes except the Cherokees, whose leaders declared their Nation neutral. However, as the noose of Indian/Confederate alliances closed around them, the Cherokee Nation was finally forced to join the Confederacy.



1991 Map of Oklahoma and Kansas
Circled area in Oklahoma: Pauls Valley Area
Circled area in Kansas: Location of Sac & Fox Reservation in 1861

The Waite/McClure group, which included the Waites' four small children, probably left the Pauls Valley area in the early summer of 1861. A Confederate Cherokee colonel, Stand Watie, and his three hundred men took up position in the Cherokee neutral lands in Kansas. The Waite group no doubt took advantage of the presence of the "friendly" Cherokee troops on the trip to Kansas. The "California Road" passed near Pauls Valley and connected with the "Texas Trail" in the northern part of the neighboring Choctaw Nation, then continued north toward Kansas through Cherokee lands. However, even if there were troops along the way, a constant lookout had to be maintained for Indians from hostile tribes who hunted across the

lands of the more peaceable tribes, and were known to challenge or attack travelers. The trip probably took two to three weeks if the weather was good and there were no delays. A nineteen-day period, with good weather, was mentioned in an account of the removal in Dec. 1869 of the Sacs and Foxes to their assigned lands in Indian Territory, present-day Payne and Lincoln Counties, Oklahoma (The Sac and Fox Indians, by W. T. Hagan. p. 244).

The father of Catherine McClure Waite, Smith Paul (a slave-holder and therefore, possibly a Confederate sympathizer), managed to stay in Pauls Valley due to his appointment by the Confederacy as a supply agent for the Agency Indians, issuing rations and seeing to their welfare. No military, or other, records have been located concerning the political preference of either Smith Paul or his (step) son-in-law, Thomas F. Waite.

The Sac and Fox Indians with whom the Waites "refuged" during the war were possibly some of the same Indians Tom Waite traveled with when he left Illinois. Some of the Sac and Fox tribes were originally from the territories and states north and east of Edgar County IL. As late as the 1840's bands from these tribes were still being pushed to the lands "reserved" for them and passed through eastern Illinois as they traveled south. However, nothing is known of the actual reason for the Waites' seeking refuge with those particular tribes.

The Sac-Fox reservation comprised land in parts of the present-day Kansas counties of Osage, Coffey, Anderson and Linn. Drouth conditions of that area during the years 1855-1865 cut crop production (corn, beans, pumpkins, squash). When grasshoppers united with the drouth, the Indians went hungry. Even the game of the area all but disappeared--starved or over-hunted, or both. The Waite children, particularly Fred, must have been indelibly imprinted with the circumstances of Indians who had made treaties and accepted land allotments from the U. S. government. The reservation land was mostly prairie, with a few good timbered streams, but very sandy and not adapted to the Indian's way of agriculture. The acres occupied by the Sacs and Foxes were the poorest of the Kansas reservation lands (Hagan, Sac and Fox, p. 225).

Besides enduring adverse and strange living conditions, the Waites also had to tolerate Catherine Waite's uncle, "Old Ja-Pawne," who had invited himself along to Kansas with the Tom Waite family. (Ja-Pawne was the brother of Catherine's mother.) According to the writings of Judge Haskell Paul (a Smith Paul descendant) of Pauls Valley, no one in the family liked Old Ja-Pawne because he was a general nuisance: nosy, a know-it-all and talked too much. Nothing was a secret around him. He found out about Tom Waite's "secret decision" to go to Kansas and became the unwelcome guest of the Waites. After the April 1865 surrender of Confederate General Robert E. Lee at the Appomattox Courthouse in Virginia, the war was over and the Waites returned to the Valley, but without Old Ja-Pawne. Judge Haskell Paul wrote that Tom Waite said the Yankees got after them up in Kansas and killed Ja-Pawne, but that he (Tom) got away. Nothing more is known about Old Ja-Pawne.

Both the Confederates and the Yankees "got after them" in Kansas. The Sac-Fox Reservation was on the edge, if not in the midst of, fierce

battles in 1863 and 1864. The devastating raid on nearby Lawrence KS by Confederate guerrilla leader William Quantrill most surely struck terror in all the area around. In 1864 the Confederates attacked several areas along the Kansas/Missouri border. Victorious at first, they eventually were forced to retreat both by need of supplies and by the push of Union forces. The Confederates were in dire need of forage and field kitchen supplies and scavenged (confiscated at gunpoint) for miles around as they retreated along the border on their way to Arkansas.

The tribes of Sacs and Foxes did not participate as a unit in the Civil War, but several individuals volunteered for service with the Union Army. In October 1864, due to the retreating Confederate forces of Gen. Sterling Price, martial law was proclaimed throughout Kansas by Union Major General S. R. Curtis. His order stated: "All men ages 18-60 will arm and attach to an organization of troops for temporary military service." The age span included Tom Waite and T. A. McClure, but no record has been found to indicate that either of them attached themselves as directed.

Tom Waite was still in the war-torn area of eastern Kansas in 1864, according to a Nov. 25, 1864, Edgar Co. IL record (Book 28, p. 201) in which he conveyed Power of Attorney to his brother, Isaac Waite, Jr., of Edgar Co., for matters dealing with "lands and tenements which I have heired from the Estate of my Father, Isaac Waite, deceased." Thomas Waite gave his residence as Coffey Co. KS.

Tom's Power of Attorney was used by Isaac Waite, Jr. to represent both Thomas F. and Norton Waite in the sale of all their inherited lands to William Blackburn, recorded in a warranty deed dated Feb. 10, 1865 in Edgar Co. IL (Book 29, p. 2). That transaction ended Tom Waite's holdings in Illinois.

In 1871 Tom built a home for his family on the bluff overlooking Rush Creek, midway between the Washita River and the Smith Paul homesite (map, p. 67). The house was at Himmonah, which means "New Place" and was three miles southeast of present-day Pauls Valley, about one-half mile east of the present site of the Pauls Valley State School. According to Volume 26 of the Chronicles of Oklahoma, Thomas F. Waite was the first post master at Himmonah, Chickasaw Nation. The post office, which was established Nov. 13, 1871, and discontinued Feb. 6, 1872, was in the Waite home. The town of Pauls Valley had not been established at that time.

An article in the Oklahoma City Times, May 5, 1965, gave several details of the house the Waites built at Himmonah:

> "It was constructed of lumber rather than logs .... It was a big house and was considered one of the finest in Indian Territory, with material in it including 2x12s to form the ceiling and flooring joists, which were hauled by a mule and ox team from a sawmill at Stringtown. The finishing lumber, hauled ... from Denison, Texas. Sills were made of native oak, 6x8 inches in size, hand-hewn by broadax and dapped together with 2 inch wooden pins of solid oak. All nails used were of hand wrought iron."

Thomas F. Waite To Isaac Waite.

Know all Men by these presents, That I, Thomas F. Waite, of the County of Coffey and State of Kansas, has this day made, constituted and appointed Isaac Waite, of Edgar County, Illinois, my true and lawful Attorney for me and in my name and stead to sell and convey all lands and tenements which I have heired from the Estate of my Father Isaac Waite, deceased, said lands being situated in the County of Edgar, and State of Illinois.

Giving and granting unto my said Attorney full power to sign all Deeds or instruments of writing as may be necessary to the ratification of any contract or sale which he may make of said Estate, and also authorize him to receive all moneys which may be due me from said Estate or from the Sale of said lands, hereby ratifying all confirming all acts done by the said Attorney as fully as if I were personally present and did the same myself.

In testimony whereof, Witness my hand and seal, on this the 14th day of Nov. A.D. 1864.

Witness Watson Little. W. Godard, } Thomas F. Waite.

(U.S. Revenue Stamp 10)

State of Kansas, } ss.
County of Coffey. }

On this 14th day of November, 1864, personally came before me, Thomas F. Waite, to me personally known, and acknowledged the voluntary signing and sealing of the foregoing Power of Attorney for the use and purpose therein expressed.

(Seal)

In Testimony Whereof, witness my hand and Notarial seal, the day and year last above written.

E. Robinson Notary Public.

Filed & recorded November 25th 1864.

W. D. Latshaw, Recorder.

Thomas F. Waite To Isaac Waite

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That I, Thomas F. Waite, of the County of Coffey, and State of Kansas, has this day made, constituted and appointed Isaac Waite, of Edgar County, Illinois, my true and lawful Attorney, for me, and in my name and stead to sell and convey all lands and tenements which I have heired from the Estate of my Father, Isaac Waite, deceased, said lands being situated in the County of Edgar, and State of Illinois.

Giving and granting unto my said Attorney full power to sign all Deeds or instruments of writing as may be necessary to the ratification of any contract or sale which he may make of said Estate, and also authorize him to receive all moneys which may be due me from said Estate or from the Sale of said lands, hereby ratifying all (sic) confirming all acts done by the said Attorney as fully as if I were personally present and did the same myself.

In testimony whereof, Witness my hand and seal, on this the 14th day of Nov. A.D. 1864.

Witnesses: Watson Little, W. Godard (U.S. revenue stamp $10) Thomas F. Waite

STATE OF KANSAS } S.S.
COUNTY OF COFFEY } On this 14th day of November, 1864, personally came before me, Thomas F. Waite, to me personally known, and acknowledged the voluntary signing and sealing of the foregoing Power of Attorney for the use and purpose therein expressed.

(Seal) In Testimony Whereof, witness my hand and Notarial seal, the day and year last above written.

E. Robinson, Notary Public

Filed and recorded November 25th 1864. W. D. Latshaw, Recorder

POWER OF ATTORNEY - May 14, 1864
Thomas F. Waite of Coffey Co., Kansas
To Isaac Waite of Edgar Co., Illinois

(In 1905 the old ancestral home was cut into two parts and moved to the town of Pauls Valley by Irene Waite Kerr, a daughter of Thomas and Catherine McClure. The move over several miles of open country took several months to accomplish and was considered a great engineering feat. Judge Haskell Paul, a great-grandson of Smith Paul, wrote in the 1960's about the house and other memories. Some of his notes were published in a Pauls Valley newspaper Jan. 16, 1990.)

On April 28, 1874, Tom Waite died. His tombstone is within the iron-fenced Waite plot of the Old Cemetery at Pauls Valley. Graves of others of his family are nearby.

The 1878 Annuity Roll of Pickens County, Chickasaw Nation, listed Catherine Waite as a female head of family. At that time she had two male children and seven female children. On the Oct. 11, 1890, Census Roll of the Chickasaw Nation, Pickens County, Catherine Waite, age 57, was listed as the head of a family with four female children.

Catherine McClure Waite died July 24, 1895, at age 64. Her tombstone in the Waite plot in Old Cemetery at Pauls Valley is broken, and originally read "Catherine, Wife of T. F. Waite."

An interesting side-note, indirectly connected with the Waite story, illustrates the tensions of the times. In 1887 the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railway built tracks through the territory and a dispute arose as to location of a railway depot, or station. The existing settlement and the property bordering the right-of-way in Smith Paul's Valley was controlled by Tecumseh ("Cump") McClure, Catherine Waite's brother. He was a highly esteemed member of the "aristocracy" of the Chickasaw Nation and opposed any white encroachment, including the intermarriage of whites and Indians. Desiring his way of life and the country to remain unchanged, he flatly refused to cooperate with the railway representatives. In contrast, the half-brother of Tecumseh (and of Catherine) McClure, Samuel Paul, desired progress. Sam, half-white and half-Chickasaw, welcomed white settlers and invited the railway company to locate the depot on his holdings, which adjoined McClure on the north.

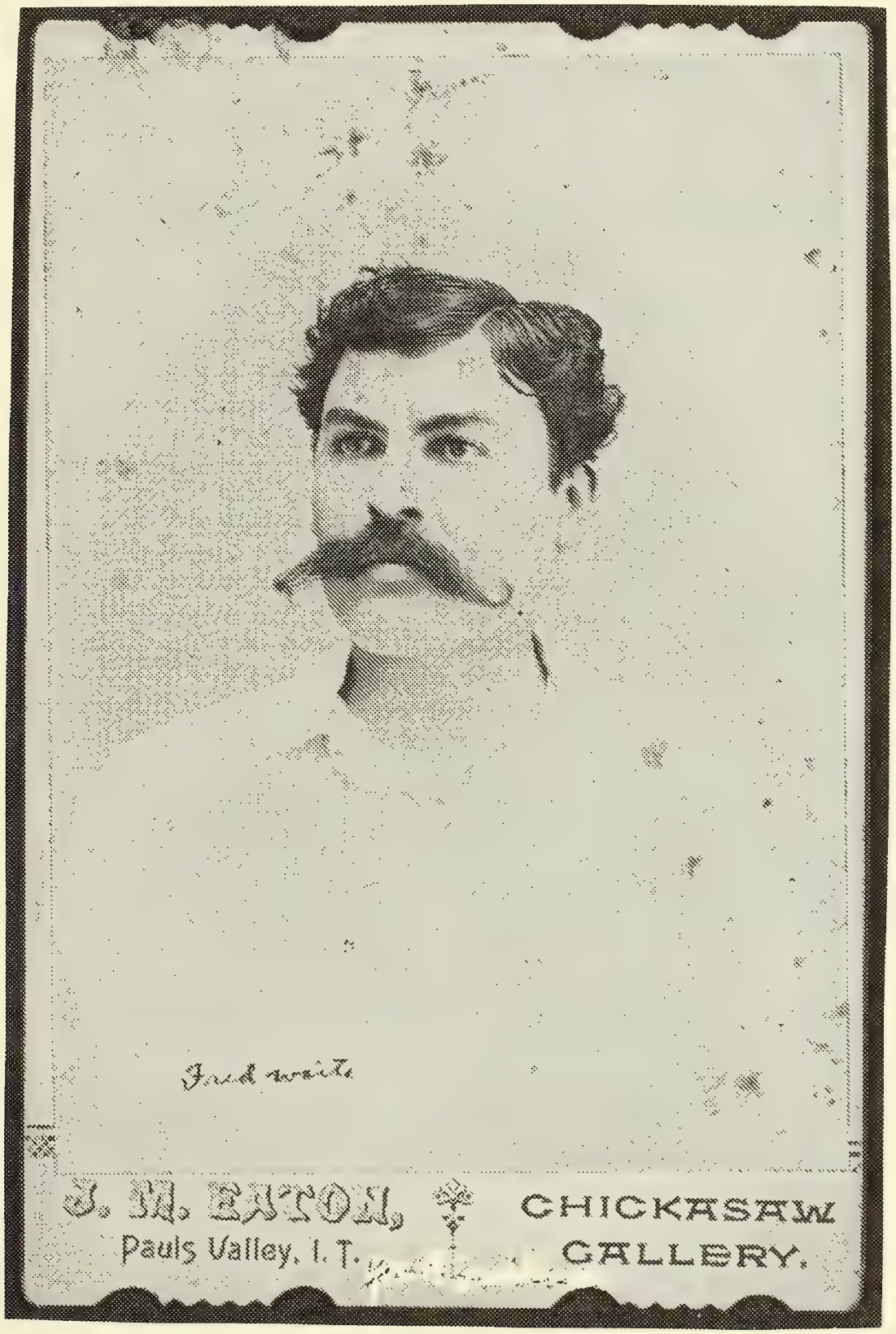
(The children of Thomas and Catherine McClure Waite were first cousins to the McClure and Paul children, which no doubt made for carefully guarded political views if they wished controversy to be avoided.)

At first, there was some delay in establishing the new settlement at the depot's location, but Sam Paul shrewdly gave some free town lots to several prominent people in "Old Town" and eventually they moved the mile or so to the new site. The first business of any kind to establish in the new town was a dry goods and grocery store owned by Amos Waite, son of Thomas and Catherine Waite. When the railroad company made a sign for the new depot, "Smith Paul's Valley" was said to have been too long to fit the signboard, so the name was shortened to "Paul's Valley," at least that is how the tale goes. (The cumbersome apostrophe was dropped at some later time.) As mentioned earlier in this section, under other circumstances the area reasonably could have been called "Waite's Valley."

CHILDREN OF THOMAS F. AND CATHERINE McCLURE WAITE

I. FREDERICK TECUMSEH WAITE

Fred, son of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite, was born Sept. 23, 1853, at Fort Arbuckle, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory. His second name is reminiscent of the Shawnee Chief, Tecumseh, whose life was also colorful, interesting and meaningful. Accounts of Fred's youthful days are included with tales of "Billy the Kid" and the troubles in Lincoln County, New Mexico. The histories of the Chickasaw Nation recognize and record his efforts as a political leader on the part of the people he represented.



FREDERICK TECUMSEH WAITE, 1853-1895

The following is from Leaders and Leading Men of the Indian Territory by H. F. O'Beirne, (Chicago: American Publishers Assoc., 1891), pp. 218-219:

> "FREDERICK T. WAITE (Chickasaw). This gentleman was born at Fort Arbuckle, Indian Territory, in 1853, son of the late Thomas Waite, by his wife Catherine McClure, sister of Hon. Tecumseh McClure. Fred was educated at the Illinois Industrial University, Champaign, Illinois, and at Bentonville, Arkansas, and graduated at Mound City Commercial College, St. Louis, Mo., in the spring of 1874.
>
> "After having completed his education this young man served for two years in his father's business house on Rush Creek, after which he went to Colorado and New Mexico, where he remained until about 1879. In 1881 he married Miss Mary E. Thompson, by whom he has one daughter named Katie, aged eight years. In 1886 he moved to the Choctaw Nation, but returned in two years, and was appointed by Governor Guy as a delegate to the International Convention at Fort Gibson.
>
> "In 1889 he was elected representative of Pickens county, and became speaker of the House, which chair he held during the three called meetings that followed. In 1887 he became a member of the Indian Police force, and was a candidate for the Senate on the progressive ticket in 1890.
>
> "Fred T. Waite is a good speaker and an excellent writer, contributing many bright and interesting political papers to the journals of the day. He is one of the handsomest and most intelligent of his race.
>
> "His father was Thomas Fletcher Waite, a pioneer settler and merchant."

As mentioned in the preceding article, Fred Waite left Pauls Valley in 1876 and did not return until 1879. He was said to have been a close friend of William Bonney (who came to be known as "Billy the Kid") and rode briefly with him and others in New Mexico during 1878. Their group, called "Regulators," was organized to avenge the death of friend in Lincoln Co NM. A separate section of this history, "Fred Waite, The Regulator," contains the lengthy account of Fred Waite's life in New Mexico.

On Dec. 1, 1881, Fred married a distant cousin, **Mary Elsie Thompson.** (Fred was a great-grandson and Mary E. was a great-great-granddaughter of Matthew and Jane Redish Waite of Leicestershire, England.) Mary Elsie, born Jan. 16, 1868, in Illinois, was the daughter of William Henry and Cassandra Skidmore Thompson (chart, p. 24). Fred and Mary Elsie Thompson Waite had one child, **Katie Waite**, born in 1883.

In 1886 Fred moved to the Choctaw Nation, northwest of Atoka, and stayed about two years. He was appointed to the Indian Police force in 1887, which helped to strengthen Fred's respectability. The position was not merely honorary, as the Indian Police were under direct orders to arrest all outlaws in their district, and if resisted, to shoot first and ask questions later. The constables were further directed to

strike terror in the hearts of the evil doers, which was not an easy assignment since the Indian Territory was a hideout for wanted men and killers for hire. Conviction for possession of a firing arm was $25.00, but capturing such a possessor was not simple. Also, possession and/or selling of liquor cost a convicted violator a $1000 fine, plus two years in the Federal penitentiary.

By 1888 the attention of William Guy, Governor of the Chickasaw Nation was drawn to Fred. Governor Guy appointed him as a delegate to the Intertribal Convention at Fort Gibson to represent the Chickasaw Nation in protest of the Federal policy of allotment. The Progressive party of Chickasaw Nation politics, with Gov. Guy as leader, was in power at that time. The Progressives, who were mostly intermarried white citizens and a few of the wealthier mixed-blood residents, generally favored the coming of statehood and the allotment of land to all who were Chickasaw by descent or adoption.

The lands of the Chickasaw and Choctaw Nations were held by the two nations in common. In 1877 the Chickasaws, by act of their national legislature, consented to consider an allotment of their lands among themselves by the United States, but the Choctaws refused to consider the matter, effectively undercutting the Chickasaw action.

The Progressives were opposed by the purist Nationals, full-blood Chickasaws under the leadership of William Byrd. At the root of party differences was the issue of maintaining the integrity of the Chickasaw Nation as a separate government and a pure race of people. After the Civil War, the U. S. government offered the Chickasaw Nation a grant of over $300,000 if they would adopt the freed black Chickasaw slaves into their tribe. The Chickasaws were united in their flat rejection of the offer. The encroachment of white settlers, the proposed allotment of land and talk of statehood deepened the Nationals' desires for complete separateness. William Byrd, leader of the purist Nationals, told his party that if statehood and allotment were unavoidable, his priority would be to make the best deal possible for the full-blood Chickasaws.

In 1888, the year of Fred's appointment as delegate to the Intertribal Convention, William Guy was re-elected Governor by fourteen votes in a very bitter campaign against William Byrd of the Nationals. The legislature called for a count of votes and political foes were able to throw out sufficient "illegal" ballots to delete Guy's small majority of votes. William Byrd was installed as Governor. On Sept. 26, 1888, the deposed William Guy arrived at Tishomingo, the Chickasaw capital, in company with two hundred armed men ready to force his installation. Fred Waite was indubitably exposed to the move (if not a part of it) since his uncle, Senator Sam Paul, an avid Progressive and a very vocal supporter of William Guy, was a leader in the fray.

The U. S. Federal government had to arbitrate and finally pronounced the winner to be William Byrd. Ex-Governor William Guy wisely refused to heed the war cries of Sam Paul and other Progressive party members and accepted Byrd as governor. If Guy had not done so, Fred Waite would most likely have found himself in a situation similar to the conflict he had encountered in Lincoln County just ten years earlier.

Fred's political career was launched when he was elected representative of Pickens County (Chickasaw Nation) in 1889 and became Speaker of the House. He presided in that position during the three called meetings which followed. In 1890 his fiery uncle, Sen. Sam Paul, ran for governor on the Progressive ticket. Fred announced for Sam's Senate seat, also on the Progressive ticket. The Legislature, dominated by Nationals, had passed legislation disfranchising the white intermarried citizens. Without those votes, Sam Paul was soundly defeated by the Nationals' incumbent, Gov. William Byrd. Sam's personal conduct may have figured against him, as mentioned in O'Beirne's Leaders and Leading Men (p. 283): "... Sam Paul, through his impetuosity of disposition, has committed some errors which set the wagging tongue of scandal in motion more than once." (Very abrasive and opinionated, he was eventually shot and killed by his own son.) The Senate contest was much less political or personal, and Fred Waite received sufficient votes to serve as a Senator in the Chickasaw Nation Legislature.

On the Census Roll of the Chickasaw Nation, Pickens County, October 11, 1890, the household of Fred T. Waite listed him, his wife and one female child. The daughter, Katie, was born in 1883 to Fred and Mary Waite.

A story about Fred from the notes of Judge Haskell Paul of Pauls Valley (a descendant of Smith Paul and a distant half-cousin of Fred) would seem better suited with a date of 1883, rather than the 1893 date which Judge Paul noted. The association of Fred with illegal activity does not match the growing image of mature respectability he was enjoying in 1893. However, Judge Paul wrote:

> "In 1893 people thought they had the right to sell beer in Indian Territory. Fred Waite ran a beer joint for five or six months back of Rexall Drug. The Federals closed all such places and confiscated the beer. A drayman, Jack Lynch, got three barrels of Fred Waite's beer and outran the officers to the creek crossing where Old Smith Pauls Valley used to be and hid it in the brush. That was the last beer sold in Pauls Valley until the Legislature said it was not intoxicating in 1933."

The 1893 Annuity Roll of the Chickasaw Nation listed Mary Waite and her daughter, Katie. Fred was not listed. The Sept. 14, 1898 Dawes Commission final roll of Chickasaw Indian noted that Katie, age 15, daughter of Fred and Mary Waite, was with her mother in St. Paul, Minnesota, and had resided there for eight years.

The Indian Citizen newspaper of August 17, 1893, (p. 2, col. 2), announced that the Chickasaw Nation Governor Jonas Wolfe had appointed "Fred T. Waite of Pauls Valley" Attorney General for the Chickasaw Nation.

During Fred Waite's term as Attorney General he was a prolific and eloquent writer of articles in newspapers such as the Purcell Register, Ardmore Daily Ardmorite, and Pauls Valley Chickasaw Enterprise. He was under fire from editors and other writers for his resistant position regarding the U. S. government's coercive tactics, mainly the Dawes

Commission's proposed land allotment program for the Five Civilized Tribes (Cherokee, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Creek and Seminole). He stated several times that yes, he knew that allotment must come, but he maintained the final decision and approval would be for the best interest of the people he represented, and not dictated by the U. S. government. Some critics advocated the acceptance of what was offered, fearing a worse offer, but Fred Waite wanted to hold out for the best possible settlement for all citizens of the Chickasaw Nation: full-blood, minor-blood, adopted, intermarried, etc. The battle of published words raged all through the spring and summer months of 1894.

The Pauls Valley Chickasaw Enterprise of Aug. 30, 1894 (p. 4, col. 2), announced that Attorney General Fred Waite was ill and confined to a room at his mother's home in Pauls Valley. His health had deteriorated and he was in constant pain, due somewhat to the effects of the chronic inflammatory rheumatism from which he suffered. Even though he was physically exhausted he endeavored to continue to represent his people and the Chickasaw Nation. An item in the Sept. 6, 1894, Chickasaw Enterprise (p. 4, col. 1) announced that the "Hon. Fred Waite left last Friday for Tishomingo to attend the legislature which convened Monday morning."

In Sept. 1894, the first official act by a new governor, Palmer S. Mosely, was the appointment of "Fred T. Waite of Ardmore" as National Secretary of the Chickasaw Nation (the Daily Ardmorite, Sept. 7, 1894, p. 3, col. 5). In his new position he evidently stimulated much less controversy since no more newspaper columns on record were directed to or answered by him. Fred held the position until his death.

According to the Ardmore Chieftain, Fred Tecumseh Waite died at his home in Ardmore on Sept. 24, 1895 after an illness of several weeks. Burial was at Old Cemetery in Pauls Valley. His grave is near that of his mother, who died two months before him, on July 24.

According to a Feb. 21, 1968, letter written by Mrs. Joan M. Goddard of Eugene, Oregon, to the Oklahoma Historical Society, the marriage of Fred and Mary Thompson Waite was ended by divorce and Mary later married a man surnamed Jones. (The Dawes Commission Final Rolls listed Mary Waite Jones in 1902 as the "non-citizen" mother of Katie Waite, and noted that Katie had been residing with her mother in St. Paul MN for eight years.)

Mrs. Goddard also wrote that Fred Waite remarried and after his death his widow married a man surnamed Thetford. Entries in the Pickens Co., Chickasaw Nation, Probate Minutes for May 1896 recorded cases regarding the Estate of Fred Waite and named "Mrs. Sarah E. Waite" as the administratrix (p. 80). However, the minutes shifted back and forth with the use of "Miss" and "Mrs." and seemed to refer to Fred's sisters, Sarah and Mary. No definite record of a second wife has been located.

The only known heir of Fred Waite was **Kate C. Waite (Katie)** born in 1883. Katie married **Carl G. Anderson** in St. Paul, Ramsey Co. MN on Jan. 1, 1906. She lived in Oxnard, Ventura Co. CA in later years.

II. **LAVINA WAITE**

"Vinie", daughter of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite, was born Dec. 16, 1856 in Indian Territory. About 1878 Vinie married **Samuel L. Hewitt**, born Mar. 28, 1847. They lived on a large ranch east of present day Wynnewood. Sam Hewitt was also the owner of a furniture store in the area. He died Sept. 29, 1887, with burial at Old Cemetery in Pauls Valley.

LAVINA WAITE, 1856-1896

On the Oct. 11, 1890 Census Roll of Pickens Co., Chickasaw Nation, Lavina Hewitt was listed as the head of her family, age 34, with three male and two female children, all residents of Pauls Valley. Lavina died June 6, 1896. Her burial was at Old Cemetery, Pauls Valley.

The children of Lavina and Samuel Hewitt were listed on the 1900 census of the Chickasaw Nation (ED 136, sheet 12) in the household of Lavina's sister, Hannah Waite Burks Elliott.

There were five children (1/8 Chickasaw blood) born to the Hewitts, as listed on the Dawes Commission Final Rolls (for allotments):

A. **Thomas Hewitt**, born ca1878.

B. **Stella (Estella) Hewitt** born May 1881; married **George B. Rennie**, Oct. 29, 1902.

C. **Julius Hewitt** born Feb. 1883.

D. **Samuel Hewitt, Jr.**, born Sept. 1887; died c1900-1902.

E. **Nora (Lenora/Maude) Hewitt**, born May 17, 1895; died March 10, 1900.

III. **AMOS R. WAITE**

Amos, son of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite, was born February 1858, Pauls Valley, I.T. He was educated at Ann Arbor, Michigan and Oberlin College in Ohio. On Sept. 15, 1886, at Whitebead Hill I.T. he married **Mary E. Spear**, who was born Nov. 1871 in Devonshire, England, daughter of E. R. and Mary Spear.

In 1886 Amos operated a mercantile business at Whitebead for two years, then sold out. About 1887 he and partner Dave W. Langdon started the first business in the newly re-located town of Pauls Valley. The store faced or was near the railroad, in a frame building. The counters were 1x12" lumber on barrels. The store, which was similar to the Whitebead business, was operated for two years until its closing in 1889.

The following was condensed from A History of Pauls Valley, Oklahoma, by Jarrell Ray Walker:

> One of the early subscription schools at Pauls Valley was built or sponsored by Amos Waite about 1888. During the 1880's, the young men of the area customarily finished their college training at Oberlin or elsewhere. The girls went to finishing schools in the East. Mrs. Amos Waite went abroad for a few terms to study in England and Germany.

About 1891 Amos turned his energies to farming and had 125 acres under cultivation. In addition to his agricultural efforts, by 1893 Amos was back in business in Pauls Valley. His trading post stock included pianos, organs and sewing machines, among other items. (The Gulf Coast, Santa Fe Railway had been extended through the area in 1886-1887, easing the transportation of luxury goods to Pauls Valley.)

The July 16, 1895, Purcell Register printed a notice that A. R. Waite and Otis Houghton had dissolved their partnership, which comprised the

firm of A. R. Waite Music Co. Otis Houghton planned to continue in a small instrument business while A. R. Waite would devote his undivided attention to his greatly increasing piano & organ business.

Amos Waite's wife, Mary E. Spear Waite, taught piano lessons. An article in the June 22, 1899 Daily Ardmorite announced a recital by her eight pupils. Her daughter, Grace, was on the list of pupils.

According to the June 1900 federal census of the Chickasaw Nation, Amos and his family were living in the Purcell township. His occupation was listed as "bank bookkeeper."

In 1901 Amos R. Waite was listed in the 1901 McMasters Business Directory as being in business with B. C. Clark as a seller of pianos and organs. A Purcell newspaper dated May 5, 1899 noted that A. R. Waite of Purcell reported having just returned from a successful selling trip and was offering pianos & organs in a "removal sale" at his place of business.

In a Chickasaw publication dated Sept. 17, 1902, Amos R. Waite was listed as the superintendent of Collins Institute. The school was first established in 1854 as Colbert Institute, located at a place called Perryville, in present-day Pontotoc County. In 1887 the school's name was changed to Collins Institute and operated as a manual training school for boys 1887-1890, funded equally by the Southern Methodist Church and the Chickasaw Legislature.

About 1892 the Chickasaw Legislature took complete control of Collins Institute and funded it as a boarding school for girls. An entry in an old record book noted that in Sept. 1902 the Chickasaw Nation made a contract with Amos Waite for four years, beginning Oct. 1902, at $3500 per year. His duties were the maintenance and "carrying on" of Collins Institute School. In the Commissioner's Register, Quarterly Record of School (page 61), a payment of $3500 is listed for "A. R. Waite, contractor" at Collins Institute, Sept. 1, 1905 to Jan. 31, 1906. During his administration the dormitory was enlarged and attendance was increased to 45.

The 1910 OK census listed A. R. Waite, age 52, in McClain Co. at Blanchard. He was boarding in the household of Andrew J. Grayson, a furniture merchant. A fellow boarder was Jeremiah Patterson from Illinois, who listed himself as a bank president. The listing for A. R. Waite noted that he had been married once, but the lack of other information leads to the speculation that someone else in the household supplied the information. His family was not listed.

In May 1929 Amos was living in Clermont, Lake County, Florida, according to an entry on the estate record of his sister, Emily Waite. Not long afterward, on Nov. 14, 1931, he was the defendant in a divorce case in Oklahoma City brought by his wife, Mary E. Waite, who accused her husband of abandonment since June 1926. The divorce was final in May 1932. Involved was her allotment property and property at Winona Lake, Kosciuska Co. IN. In Nov. 1949 Mary E. Waite, age 78, was living at the Broadway Sanatorium in Oklahoma City.

Children (1/8 Chickasaw blood) of Amos and Mary E. Spear Waite were:
A. **Verdie V. Waite** (male), born Feb. 1889.

B. **Grace Catherine Waite**, born July 1890; married **J. S. Frank.**

C. **Winifred Waite**, born Nov. 1893; married a Mr. **Curtis.**

D. **Leo E. Waite**, born Nov. 1895.

IV. ELLEN WAITE

Ellen was a daughter of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite. According to her tombstone at Old Cemetery in Pauls Valley, she was born Dec. 1859 and died March 1889.

V. HANNAH WAITE

Hannah, daughter of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite, was born Jan. 1862, probably while the family was living on the Sac-Fox Reservation in Kansas. Hannah's first marriage was in 1881 to **John William Burks** (non-Indian), the son of Dr. W. S. Burks of Pauls Valley.

Various records at the Chickasaw Museum in Tishomingo provided a history of John Burks' career. He was born April 1858 in Gainesville TX and educated at Bryan and Paris. In 1881, after his marriage to Hannah, the couple lived in Pauls Valley. In 1886 John was elected to the Chickasaw Legislature as Representative of Pickens Co. and was the first "white" man ever appointed by the Speaker of the House to escort the Governor of the Chickasaw Nation to his inauguration. In 1887 John held the post of Permit Inspector and was Deputy Collector in 1888. An indication that he was respected by the Chickasaws was his reelection in 1888 to the Chickasaw Legislature's House of Representatives despite the disfranchisement of white citizens/voters.

In the 1980 history of Garvin County OK, From Bluestem to Golden Trend, a short biography stated:

> "John W. Burks was a brother-in-law to F. T. Waite, having married Hannah Waite. He was born in 1858 and died in 1892, and was probably the first lawyer authorized to practice law at Pauls Valley. He practiced in the Chickasaw courts as well as the U. S. courts at Fort Smith, Ark., and Paris, Texas, and his influence was great in the Chickasaw Nation ...."

On the Census Roll of the Chickasaw Nation, Pickens County, Oct. 11, 1890, J. W. Burks and wife were listed as residents of Pauls Valley. Their ages were 32 and 28 and they listed three male and two female children in their home.

John W. Burks died April 6, 1892. His tombstone shows his age as 33 yrs. 11 mo. 23 da., which calculates to a birth date of April 13, 1858. His burial was at Old Cemetery, Pauls Valley.

On the 1900 census of the Chickasaw Nation (ED 136, Sheet 12), Hannah was listed with her husband of one year, **John Elliott**, living southwest

of Pauls Valley, in T2N, R1E. John Cyrus Elliott was born in 1878 in MS, the son of T. C. and Martha Elliott. Hannah was listed on the census as the mother of seven children, with six living. The children of her sister, Lavina Hewitt, were also in the household, along with two servants, one of whom was Charles V. Wait, born Dec. 1869 in IL; birthplaces of his parents were listed as OH and IN. He most probably was Corvallas ("Coy V.") Waite, Hannah's cousin who later married Kate Elliott. (Census data was often only as accurate as the giver's knowledge and the recorder's interpretation.)

The Denison Herald of June 1904 printed an article about the "closing exercises" at Bloomfield Seminary, located south of Durant. Rowena Burks was named in a "30 hands" piano performance and her sister, Vera, took part in a "16 hands" presentation. Bloomfield Seminary was described as the "Bryn Mawr of the West, the cultural institution in southern Indian Territory." The academic requirements were rigid, and enrollment was only by appointment of the Chickasaw Legislature.

The 1910 Garvin Co. OK census (ED 80, Sheet 8) listed the John C. Elliott family in Pauls Valley. The oldest daughter, Vera Burks Moon, had been married two years and was listed as a member of the household. The two Burks sons listed in 1900 were not on the list. A new entry, however, was John C. Elliott, Jr.

Hannah Elliott was mentioned in a Jan. 25, 1913, Garvin County record concerning a hearing to appoint a new guardian for her sister Emily Waite. A letter written in 1922 by another sister, Mary Waite, indicated that John Elliott had remarried. The assumption is that Hannah had died by 1922; however, the location of Hannah's burial place has not yet been discovered by the compilers of this history.

Children (1/8 Chickasaw blood) of Hannah Waite Burks Elliott were:

A. **Tuleika (Zuleika) Burks**, born Oct. 6, 1884; died Dec. 21, 1898; burial at Old Cemetery, Pauls Valley.

B. **Royden E. Burks**, born Sept. 1882.

C. **William G. Burks**, born Feb. 1886.

D. **Vera Burks**, born Nov. 1887; married in 1908 to a Mr. **Moon.**

E. **Rowena Burks** born Oct. 1889.

F. **Johnnie Winona Burks**, born Nov. 1891.

G. **Olivia Elliott** born March 1900.

H. **John C. Elliott, Jr.**, born 1905.

VI. EMILY WAITE

Emily, born in 1864, was a daughter of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite. Her birth was probably in Kansas on the Sac-Fox Indian Reservation since the family was said to have stayed there until the war was over in 1865 before moving back to Pauls Valley.

Many details of Emily's life were revealed in an article printed in the May 26, 1898, issue of the Purcell Register, a newspaper of the

Chickasaw Nation. The item, entitled "Peculiar Case," reviewed the curious activities of Emily Waite, who had returned home after being the subject of "international complications" during her travels abroad:

> "As some of our readers may remember, an article was going the rounds a short time since to the effect that a Miss Emily Waite, of the Chickasaw Nation, was creating quite a disturbance at Stockholm by claiming to be lawfully entitled to the throne of Sweden. So noted did this case become that the consul at Stockholm took the matter up with the State Department at Washington, through which it was referred to Indian Agent Wisdom, it being discovered that Miss Waite is a member of the Chickasaw tribe of Indians. We were fully informed of the facts in the case at the time, but said nothing of it, through consideration for relatives of the lady resident in this vicinity.
>
> "As the lady on Wednesday returned to her home at Pauls Valley, and the matter is now made public, we feel it is best for all concerned that the facts in the case be made public.
>
> "Miss Emily Waite is a younger sister of Mr. A. R. Waite, of this city. She is a lady of fine appearance and good education. She has always had a desire to travel and her income from her parents' estate being sufficient to gratify this desire, she has put in a number of years this way. Six years ago she went with a French family from the Pacific Coast to Paris. While there she entered the Roman Catholic convent as a student and learned the French language. Later she went to Rome and then to Florence, Italy, keeping up all the time a correspondence with her people here. Later she was heard of at Stockholm, Sweden, where she remained for some time. Here it seems that in some way her mind became slightly affected, and she conceived the hallucination that she still clings to, that she is a lineal descendant of Gustavus Adolphus and the lawful heir to the throne of Sweden. She seemed to press her imaginary claim in very decided manner, as it soon attracted the attention of the American minister, who took the action above indicated.
>
> "Her people in this country had not heard from Miss Emily for some time, and the correspondence with the minister was the first intimation of any trouble of this sort. The result of this correspondence was that money was sent by the relatives here, through the State Department, to the American minister, with instructions to send the lady home.
>
> "Before the money was received at Stockholm, Miss Waite had changed her residence to Copenhagen, having decided that she was also entitled to the throne of Denmark, and going over to secure her rights. The minister at Copenhagen was consulted and apprised of the situation. In some manner as yet unexplained the lady was induced to

embark for America, the supposition being that she was told to come over here and secure documents needed to establish her claim.

"Miss Waite arrived at Pauls Valley Wednesday, having made a pleasant and speedy trip across the ocean. She is now stopping at a hotel at that place. She is in good health and on all points except the one is perfectly rational, talking quite sensibly of her travels and giving very intelligent descriptions of the cities she has visited and people she has met.

"The case is one that has been written up in all the noted journals of the country, attracting great celebrity because of its peculiarity. Imaginary portraits of the lady have been printed, the story first made public giving her the name of Emily White. In the first publication, no hint was made of her insanity, so cleverly had she conducted herself as to give an air of actuality to her claims that deceived the newspaper correspondents.

"What to do with the unfortunate lady is the question now confronting her friends, and the perplexities of the situation are increased by the unsettled condition of affairs here, with no provisions for caring for the insane. She has good property, which, if allowed to do so, she will squander in the pursuit of her vagary, and the relatives feel powerless to control her. The case is indeed a sad one, but we hope that some satisfactory solution may be reached."

(Purcell Register, May 26, 1898)

The relatives of Emily Waite took steps to have both her and her estate protected. Garvin Co. OK Probate Case #94A records show that John T. Hill, the family attorney, was appointed guardian on Aug. 27, 1898. Emily's brother-in-law, Sam Oliphant, posted the $2,000 surety bond and Emily, being "of weak and unsound mind," was confined in the Oklahoma Sanatorium for the Insane at Norman OK. Quarterly reports of her estate were regularly filed by her guardian and recorded payments to the hospital of $25.00 per month for her care, plus some extra for Emily's use ("fruit" was one designation). After a period of time she was moved to the Asylum for Insane Indians at Pauls Valley.

Emily's guardian, John T. Hill, died Jan. 19, 1913, and Milas Lasater, husband of Emily's sister, Sarah, was appointed guardian, with a surety of $4,000. Perry N. Kerr and W. H. Paul were also named on the bond. Milas Lasater filed regular quarterly reports on Emily's estate until his death in early 1929. The May 28, 1929, the quarterly estate report noted Lasater's death, and listed Emily Waite as a resident of Garvin Co. OK. Also listed were Emily's brother and sisters: A. R. Waite of Clermont FL, Irene Kerr of Denver CO, Sarah Lasater of Wichita KS, Jennie Oliphant of Blanchard OK, and Mary Waite of Denver CO. A new guardian was appointed, the American First National Bank in Oklahoma, and a payment of $100 was noted on July 19, 1929 to the Asylum for Insane Indians. (The asylum property, on Highway #77 south of Pauls Valley, is now used as a State School.)

Emily Waite died on July 30, 1929. Her niece, Corinne Lasater (Sarah's daughter), was appointed administratrix of the Emily Waite Estate. Emily's tombstone stands in Mount Olivet Cemetery at Pauls Valley.

VII. NANCY JANE WAITE

"Jennie" was born about 1866 in Indian Territory to Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite. She was married June 10, 1894, to **Samuel Richard Oliphant**, by William A. McMinn. Sam was the son of W. D. and Belle Oliphant, listed as "non-citizens" on the Dawes Commission Final Rolls.

On the 1900 federal census of the Indian Territory, Chickasaw Nation (at the end of E.D. 135), the family was listed as residents of Pauls Valley. There were three daughters and one son in the household. Mary Waite, "sister-in-law," also was in the household. On the same page of the census, the sister of Mary Waite and Jennie Oliphant was also listed, Irene Waite Kerr, indicating that they lived in the same area.

A letter written by Jennie's sister, Mary Waite, to her Aunt Ellen Waite, told of the Oliphants' move to Del Norte in Rio Grande Co. CO in July 1909. Another letter, April 30, 1922, from Blanchard OK, mentioned that Jennie had eight children and was at that time living in Norman OK. In a May 1929 record concerning the estate of Jennie's sister, Emily, Jennie was listed as a resident of Blanchard OK.

Children (1/8 Chickasaw blood) of Jennie Waite Oliphant were:

A. **Willie Jean Oliphant**, born Jan. 1895.

B. **Claude Waite Oliphant**, born Nov. 1896.

C. **Lucille M. Oliphant**, born Dec. 1897.

D. **Ruth Otaka Oliphant**, born Dec. 4, 1899.

E. **Oscar Paul Oliphant**, born Oct. 12, 1901.

F. **Samuel Richard Oliphant, Jr.**, (born before 1907).

VIII. SARAH WAITE

Sarah, born Oct. 1868 in Indian Territory, was a daughter of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite and a graduate of Oberlin College at Oberlin OH. On Dec. 4, 1895 in Gainesville, Cooke Co. TX, she married **Milas Lasater.** Milas was born January 1872 in Texas, the son of George Milas and Mary Sophronia Johnson Lasater.

The 1900 census of Indian Territory listed Milas and Sarah Lasater on the Indian Population Schedule of the Chickasaw Nation (E.D. 161). Milas' age was 28; birthplace, Texas. His occupation was "stock farmer." On the 1910 census of Oklahoma, Milas and Sarah were living in Logan County at Guthrie City. Milas' occupation was unchanged from 1900. Sarah was shown as having borne three children, with two living.

According to a biography of Milas Lasater in From Bluestem to Golden Trend, a 1980 history of Garvin County OK, Milas and Sarah Waite

Lasater settled on a ranch south of Pauls Valley in 1898. In 1905 he was a stockholder, vice president and cashier of the First National Bank of Pauls Valley. In 1908 Milas Lasater became owner and publisher of a Pauls Valley newspaper, the Democrat. In 1909 he was named State Insurance Commissioner. After selling the newspaper he was supervisor of agencies for Equitable Life Insurance Company and became a director of the company. He remained on its board of directors until his death in 1929 in Wichita KS. He was also the Third President of Farm Credit Assoc. (Federal Land Bank) of Wichita KS. A Lasater daughter, Corinne Lasater Elliott, later served on the bank's board of directors.

On Jan. 25, 1913, Milas Lasater was appointed guardian of his sister-in-law, Emily Waite, and her estate, a post which he maintained until his death in early 1929. His grave is in Mount Olivet Cemetery at Pauls Valley. Sarah Waite Lasater died in 1949 and her burial was in the same cemetery.

Children (1/8 Chickasaw blood) of Sarah Waite Lasater were:

A. **Corinne Lasater** was born March 29, 1900. She married **Estes C. Elliott.** In 1991 Corinne, a widow, was living near Pauls Valley on the Lasater Ranch.

B. **Carol Lasater** was born 1903. She married **Harold J. Roes**, a career military man, and in 1991 was living in Honolulu, Hawaii, where she had made her home for over fifty years.

IX. MARY WAITE

Mary, daughter of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite, was born Aug. 1870, Ind. Terr. She graduated from Oberlin College in Oberlin OH. According to a niece, Corinne Lasater Elliott, Mary studied violin, "for fun," that is, not to become a performer.

On the 1900 census of the Chickasaw Nation, in the Pauls Valley area, Mary Waite was listed as an unmarried female in the household of her brother-in-law and her sister, "Jennie" Oliphant. She lived in Colorado for a while about 1909. In 1922 she was living near Blanchard OK, in a farming venture with her nephew Claude Oliphant. She died in 1949 and burial was at Mount Olivet in Pauls Valley OK.

X. IRENE WAITE

Irene, daughter of Thomas Fletcher and Catherine McClure Waite, was born Jan. 1873. A June 27, 1895 article in the Chickasaw Enterprise, Pauls Valley OK gave a flowery account of the wedding of Irene and **Perry N. Kerr:**

> "On Wednesday evening, June 26, at the residence of the bride's parents ... Mr. Perry N. Kerr and Miss Irene Waite were joined in holy wedlock, Rev. J. K. Florence officiating.
>
> "The groom is well and favorably known to the people of this city as an elegant young gentleman, an able and energetic young lawyer ... and all who know him rejoice at

his fortune in having won the heart and hand of such an estimable young lady in the lottery of marriage.

"Miss Waite, a prominent Chickasaw by blood, stands high in the Valley's social realm, admired for her noble traits of character, and superior accomplishments. She has been abroad for some time, and but quite recently returned from college at Oberlin, Ohio. Instilled in the hearts of her numerous friends are her graces of mind and soul and charms of beauty."

Perry N. Kerr was born Nov. 1872 in Tennessee to W. F. and Phoebe Kerr (listed as "non-citizens" on the Dawes Commission Final Rolls).

On the June 30, 1900 census of the Chickasaw Nation (at end of E.D. 135) Irene Waite was listed as the wife of Perry W. Kerr. They were living east of Pauls Valley, in T3N, R1E. They had one son and one daughter living in the household.

The 1910 census again listed the Kerr family as residents of the Pauls Valley area, with one daughter and three sons.

In 1905 Irene and her husband, Perry Kerr, moved the old Waite home (see pp. 71-72) to property on the east side of the town of Pauls Valley. Irene, an artist, had a round cupola added to the front upstairs section for a studio. The Kerr family lived in the house until about 1915. Irene Kerr eventually sold the house and about 1965 the structure was dismantled to make way for a nursing home. Irene's niece, Corinne Lasater Elliott, bought part of the structure and added it to the Elliott home.

Irene Waite Kerr was a noted artist, according to Corinne. She said Irene did beautiful art work in oils, and that the National Art Gallery in New York City at one time permitted Irene to copy a painting by Rosa Bonheur which was in the gallery, "Horse Fair."

An article in the Garvin County History of 1980, From Bluestem to Golden Trend, told of a art club which Irene Waite Kerr helped to organize:

"The Pauls Valley Art Club was organized in 1915 by a group of women headed by Mrs. P. N. Kerr, who became the group's first president ... program emphasis has been on the study of art and artists from all over the world, both ancient and modern .... They own a good selection of art books and a prized original painting, 'The Puebla,' by Mrs. Kerr."

A letter dated April 30, 1922, from Mary Waite to her Aunt Ellen Waite made mention of Mary's sister: "Irene is down in Duncan selling books (an agent)."

Children (1/8 Chickasaw blood) of Irene Waite Kerr were:

A. **Lockhart B. Kerr**, born Nov. 1872 in I. T.

B. **Marguerite (Rita) Kerr**, born March 1898 in I. T.; married **O. N. Hawley.**

C. **Waite Tecumseh Kerr**, born cApril 1901 in I. T.

D. **Baxter Sharp Kerr**, born c1903 in I. T.

According to a May 5, 1965, article in the Oklahoma City Times, in 1965 Margaret (as spelled in article) was living in Denver CO and Waite Kerr was in Sulphur OK. Lockhart B. Kerr and Baxter Kerr were deceased.

ISAAC WAITE, JR. AND FAMILY

Isaac Waite, Jr.*	Born	Feb. 7, 1833	Edgar Co. IL
	Married	Dec. 29, 1864	Edgar Co. IL
	Died	Jan. 28, 1899	Center I.T.
Eleanor (Ellen) Davis** Waite	Born	Jan. 28, 1844	Mason Co. WV
	Died	Mar. 12, 1923	Seminole Co. OK

Children:

I. Isaac Warren Waite (Ike)	Born	Sept.15, 1865	IL
	(No known marriage)		
	Died	Oct. 4, 1917	Seminole Co. OK
II. Tolian Milo Waite (Todd)	Born	Sept.23, 1867	Edgar Co. IL
	Married	Jan. 3, 1891	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	Aug. 29, 1966	Johnston Co. OK
III. Corvallas Waite (Coy/C.V.)	Born	Oct. 25, 1869	Edgar Co. IL
	Married	Oct. 19, 1901	I.T.
	Md. #2	(date unknown)	
	Died	May 31, 1965	Seminole Co. OK
IV. Thomas Jefferson Waite (Tom)	Born	Jan. 17, 1872	Edgar Co. IL
	(No known marriage)		
	Died	Oct. 21, 1960	Maricopa Co. AZ
V. Clara Alice Waite Shepherd	Born	Oct. 31, 1874	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Married	Nov. 6, 1892	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	Mar. 3, 1964	Pottawatomie Co. OK
VI. (Unnamed triplets) (2 girls, 1 boy)	Born	1876	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died at birth		
VII. Charley Logan Waite	Born	Oct. 11, 1878	Custer Co. CO
	(No known marriage)		
	Died	Mar. 29, 1900	Leavenworth Co. KS
VIII. Cyntha Ellen Waite	Born	July 28, 1882	Custer Co. CO
	Died	Oct. 20, 1883	Custer Co. CO (?)
IX. Eldorado Lavinia Waite (Elda/Eldie) Price Dees	Born	Dec. 22, 1884	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Md. #1	Dec. 11, 1898	I.T.
	Md. #2	Nov. 19, 1905	I.T.
	Died	Mar. 22, 1977	Seminole OK

---

* "Sr." and "Jr." were not designated on records by either Isaac. The terms are used here only to distinguish between the two.

** The known history of the families of Ellen's mother and maternal grandfather is featured in a separate chapter, "Ancestors and Kin of Ellen Davis Waite."

ISAAC WAITE, JR. AND FAMILY

Isaac Waite, Jr., the fourth son and fourth child of Isaac, Sr. and Hannah Bull Waite, was born Feb. 7, 1833, in IL, near the present town of Kansas in Edgar Co. The first mention of this son appeared on a Commissioner's Deed dated Jan. 14, 1847, in Edgar Co. IL (Deed Book 8, p. 180). He was listed with his brothers as an heir of Isaac Waite, deceased.

According to one of the granddaughters of Isaac Waite, Jr., Clara Shepherd Cherry, Isaac went to California in search of gold. No records of his journey or gold prospecting have been located that might give a clue to when and where he went. However, family members recalled that Isaac's third son, Corvallas, was named for one of the places where Isaac searched for gold. The town of Corvallis, in southern Oregon, is near the terminus of the Old Oregon (or Overland) Trail traveled by so many gold-seekers from Illinois. The reason for honoring a town or mining camp in this way was not included in the family tradition. Isaac evidently did not find much, if any, gold.

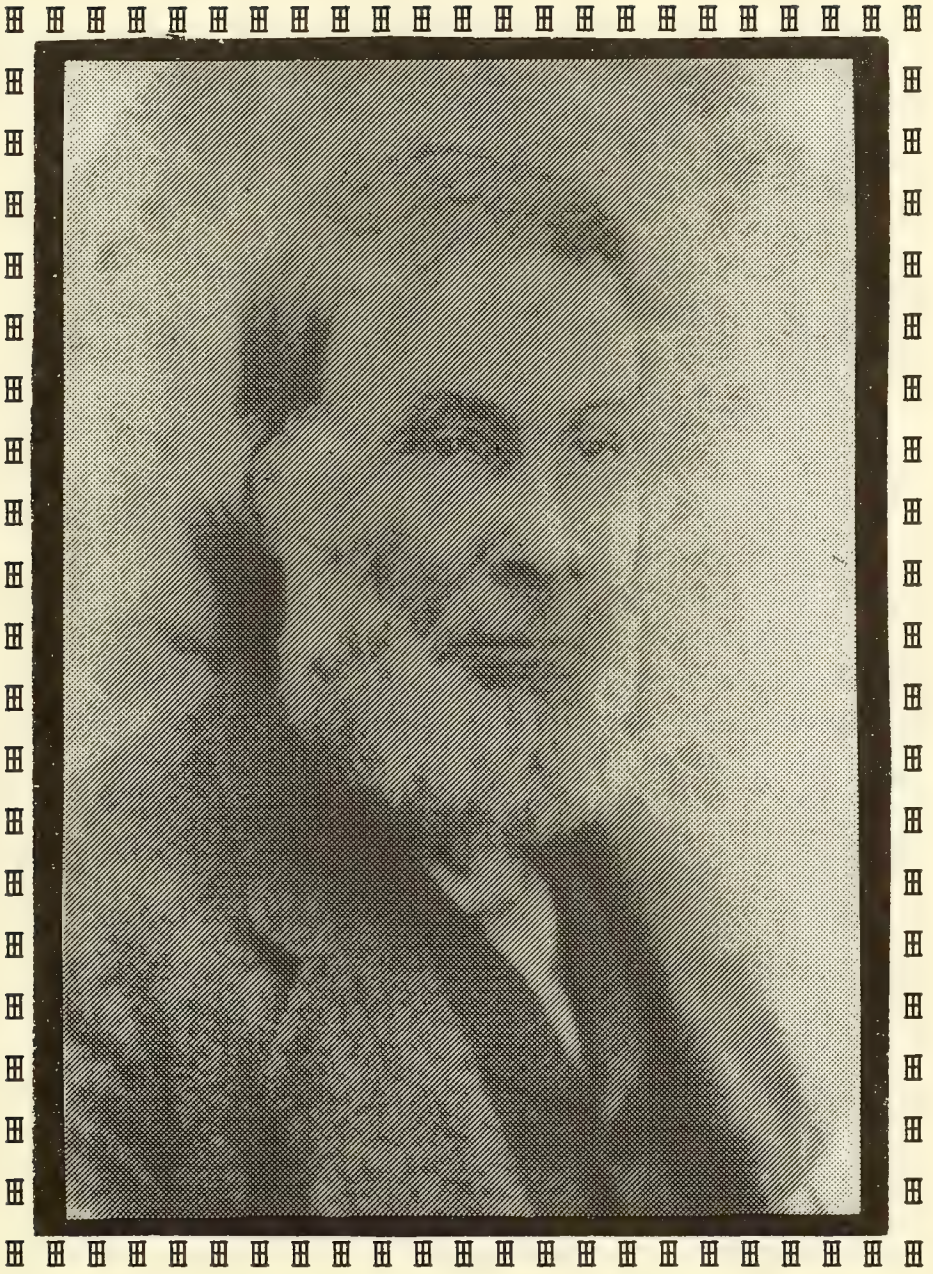
A branch off the Old Oregon Trail ended in San Francisco. Norton, a brother of Isaac, lived in Mendocino Co. on the northern coast of California, about one hundred miles north of San Francisco, near the town of Ukiah. Logically, Isaac's destination could have been Ukiah or the mining camps of the Sierra Nevada Range, northeast of San Francisco.

Another of Isaac's brothers, Thomas, lived in Indian Territory, in the Pauls Valley area. Isaac possibly visited him and traveled from there on a trail to California which passed through Indian Territory.

No matter what trail he traveled, Isaac did get to California. The next record of Isaac Waite, Jr. was December 27, 1861, the date he enlisted at San Francisco as a Private in Company K, First California Volunteer Infantry, Union forces. San Francisco at that time was a town where many prospectors and miners of northern California gathered during the winter months to spend their time and money. Theirs was often a harsh and solitary existence during the mining season, and San Francisco offered comfort (to a certain degree), and entertainment.

In December 1861 sentiment was running high in the California coastal cities concerning the preservation of the United States--the "Union." Confederate forces were doing surprisingly well in battles, and the word was that "the Rebs," who already held Union forts in New Mexico Territory, were planning a campaign through Arizona to California. There was also a well-founded rumor that England or France might help the Confederates by attacking California ports to cause the Union to sharply divide its forces and supplies. Many California men were stirred to enlist in the military service to "help save the Union." In December 1861 Brigadier General Wright was authorized by President Abraham Lincoln to raise one regiment of infantry and seven companies of cavalry from California.

The fact that President Lincoln was a fellow Illinoian may have influenced Isaac Waite to be one of the many who signed up for the First California Volunteers in late 1861. The pay was $13.00 per month, with a yearly clothing allowance of $42.00.



ISAAC WAITE, JR. - 1833-1899

Early in the war, enlistments were for three months. Isaac's enlistment was for three years, which may not have been called to his attention at enlistment time. On the Company Descriptive Book his statistics were listed:

Age:	24 years (Isaac was actually almost 29)
Height:	5 ft. 11-1/2 in.
Complexion:	fair
Eyes:	blue
Hair:	brown
Birthplace:	Edgar Co. IL
Occupation:	miner

Isaac was recruited with many other men for what came to be known as the "Column," which consisted of the companies of the First California Volunteer Infantry. By Jan. 9, 1862, he was encamped at Bucksport on the northern coast of California, in Humboldt County. On Jan. 12, several companies, including Isaac's, were sent by steamer to San Pedro, in the Los Angeles area. Beginning that week, the volunteers were ordered to drill eight hours each day in full uniform, which included knapsacks. They were to be able to quickstep and drill on the run, carrying all their

equipment. The purpose, unknown to the men, was to condition them for a forced march, scheduled to commence in June. Most of the Column were scheduled to travel more than one thousand hot, grueling miles by foot in the summer of 1862 from California through the Arizona desert to New Mexico, to repossess and hold that territory for the Union.

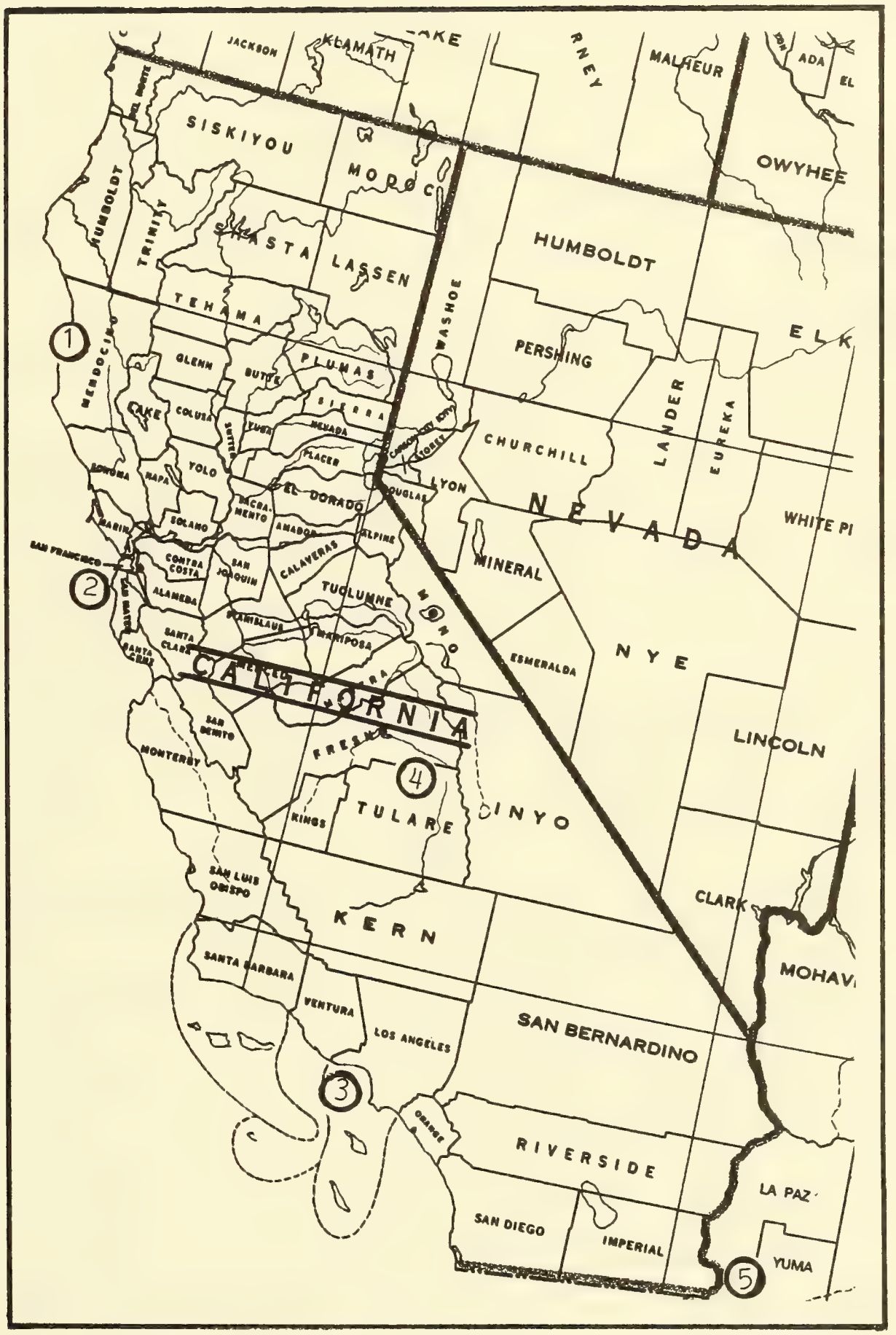
The winter of 1861-1862 was one of the coldest and wettest ever recorded for the California area up to that time. Beginning about the middle of December 1861, weeks of heavy rains, then snow, bitter cold and more rains caused endless problems and long delays, or even cancellations, in obtaining food and clothing. The roads were so flooded that no wagons could get through. Horses and mules "bogged down" in the middle of the road, according to one report sent to regimental headquarters. In the persistent cold and wetness, tent life was intensely miserable, but the daily drilling went on. During the first part of February 1862, many of the men rebelled, according to The War of the Rebellion, published in 1897, which is a multi-volume compilation of the official records of the Union and Confederate armies. Some of the men indicated that they had signed up to fight the "Rebs," not Indians, which was all the action the California forces were experiencing at that time. The men were also being used to clear land, build and rebuild roads and do basic manual labor.

The commander of the First California Volunteers, Col. James H. Carleton, in Los Angeles, directed that the Articles of War be read to the rebelling men and a moral lecture delivered about loyalty and service. Also, the reason for the need of the strenuous training was to be partially explained. When that procedure failed to elicit complete loyalty and cooperation, Col. Carleton ordered that due to the lack of personnel and time for proper investigation, trial and judgment, those who still refused to obey were to be mustered out of service without pay. No doubt, a few thought the order would be longstanding.

From training camp the recruits were moved to Camp Latham, in the Los Angeles area. The military record of Private Isaac Waite, was marked "Present" for the company muster roll of January/February 1862. He was marked "Absent" on the March/April 1862 roll, with the notation: "Deserted March 10, 1862, while en route from Camp Latham to Camp Wright." Another record noted that the desertion was at Camp Dobbins, near Los Angeles CA.

Private Waite was apprehended March 18, 1862, at the Old Overland Stage Crossing of White River in Tulare County CA, in company with Private Robert J. Lowther, a miner who had enlisted on the same date as Isaac at San Francisco. Lowther, from Johnson Co., Arkansas, was about 24 years old. Isaac was 29 years old and evidently disillusioned with his recruitment on several counts. During the Civil War it was not unusual for an enlistee to change his mind; such an action happened often in both the Union and Confederate forces. If caught, death by hanging or by a firing squad was a possible penalty, depending on the circumstances.

The place where Isaac and Lowther were apprehended is over one hundred miles north across the coastal mountains from Los Angeles, in the San Joaquin Valley. No railroads were in the area. Isaac's travel was by stage, horseback or on foot during the days between March 10 and 18, 1862, and his general direction seemed to be toward the San Francisco area.



CALIFORNIA TRAVELS OF ISAAC WAITE, JR.

1. Mendocino County (Residence of Isaac's brother, Norton)
2. San Francisco (Isaac enlisted in California Infantry)
3. Los Angeles (Several Union camps in the area)
4. Tulare County (Isaac apprehended at Overland Stage Crossing)
5. Fort Yuma (Court-Martial proceedings)

74

Head Quarters Department of Pacific
San Francisco Calª April 21st 1862

Special Order
No 3

1st Lieutenant Frances S Mitchell 1st Infantry California Volunteers is appointed Judge Advocate of the General Court Martial instituted by Special Order No 48 Current Series in place of Assistant Surgeon Abel F Mechorn Medical Department hereby relieved.

The General Court Martial instituted in the above order will sit without reference to hours

By order of Brigadier General Wright
Richard C Drum
Assistant Adjutant General

The Court met pursuant to the above orders at Fort Yuma California May 2nd 1862 10 a m.

Present:

1	Major Edwin A Rigg	1st	Infantry	California	Volunteers
2	Captain Valentine Dasher	do	do	do	do
3	Captain Washington L Parvin	do	do	do	do
4	Captain Henry A Green	do	do	do	do
5	1st Lieut John Martin	do	do	do	do
6	1st Lieut Joseph P Hargrave	do	do	do	do
7	2nd Lieut Whitman B Smith	do	do	do	do

1st Lieutenant Francis S. Mitchell. 1st Infantry California Volunteers Judge Advocate

Absent:

2nd Lieutenant Jeremiah Phelan 1st Infantry California Volunteers – on duty with his Company in Arizona Territory.

The Court then proceeded to the trial of Private Isaac Waite of Company "K" 1st Infantry California Volunteers who being called into Court and the above orders being read to him was asked if he had any objections

to any member named, therein to which he replied in the negative. The Court was then duly sworn in his presence and Private Isaac Waite of Company "K" 1st Infantry California Volunteers was arraigned on the following Charge and Specification

Charge: Desertion

Specification:

In this: that Private Isaac Waite of Company "K" 1st Infantry California Volunteers did in or about the tenth day of March one thousand Eight hundred and sixty two while on the march from Camp Latham California to Camp Wright California - desert the service of the United States, and did remain absent from said service until apprehended at the Old Overland Stage Crossing of White River in Tulare County, California on the 18th day of March one thousand Eight hundred and Sixty two. by 1st Lieutenant William G Morris 2nd Cavalry California Volunteers.

To which Charge and Specification the prisoner pleaded as follows.

To the Specification Guilty

To the Charge Guilty.

The prisoner having no defence to make the Court was then closed, and, after mature deliberation, the Court confirming the plea of the prisoner, and do therefore sentence him, Private Isaac Waite of Company K, 1st Infty, Cal. Vols, to have his head shaved, and be drummed out of the service, without pay or allowance.

Francis S. Mitchell,
1st Lieut 1st Infty, Cal. Vols.
Judge Advocate.

Edwin A. Rigg
Maj 1st Infty Cal Vol
President

May. 26th 1862. Approved
G. Wright
Brig Gen U.S. Army

The Court adjourned to meet again at 9 o'clock A. M., May 3rd, 1862.

From Record Group 153
Court-Martial File; National Archives

Isaac and Lowther were ordered to be taken under guard to Fort Yuma for trial by a General Court-Martial. As a result of the trial, Isaac Waite was discharged in what was regarded as disgrace. Lowther must have considered the consequences and recanted before the trial. He evidently was granted reinstatement to his company since his military record noted no sign of his desertion, apprehension or a trial.

As can be seen on the copy of the court-martial included in this section, nothing was recorded to show that Isaac Waite attempted to reconsider or recant. Lowther made the march across the desert with the "Column" to New Mexico, where he was mustered out at Fort Union in 1865. The only action the men of the Column ever experienced turned out to be that of fighting Indians and trying to keep peace among settlers. The "Rebs" were gone from New Mexico, having run out of supplies and in some cases, soldiers (many simply went home when their three-month enlistment was ended).

The date of the court-martial in Fort Yuma was May 2, 1862. Isaac, with his head freshly shaved, without pay or allowance, was discharged and marched out of Fort Yuma to the sound of rapid drum beats. Union military courts were not always that lenient to those they judged to be deserters.

Perhaps unknown to Isaac, his youngest brother, Wesley, enlisted in the Union forces in Edgar Co. IL in August 1962. Wesley was wounded and died from his wounds or subsequent infection in a hospital in Bowling Green, Kentucky, in February 1863.

Where Isaac went after his May 1862 haircut is unknown. He had a brother in northern California and another waiting out the war in Kansas. According to an Edgar Co. IL record, by Sept. 8, 1864, he was back home in Illinois. A warranty deed of that date (Book 28, p. 223) showed that Mrs. Hannah Waite and Isaac Waite of Edgar Co. IL sold a part of the Walnut Grove acreage (east southeast of Kansas IL) to William Blackburn.

Isaac's brother, Thomas F. Waite, had gone to the Sac and Fox Reservation in Coffey Co., Kansas, hoping to escape the war. However, in the Fall of 1864 battles between the Union and the Confederates were raging in the Missouri/Kansas/Arkansas area, not many miles from the reservation. Thomas managed to get a document to Edgar Co. IL conveying Power of Attorney to Isaac for transactions involving lands inherited from their father. The document was dated Nov. 14, 1864, in Coffey Co. KS and filed Nov. 21, 1864, in Edgar Co. IL. About the same time, Nov. 1864, the brother in Mendocino Co. CA, Norton, also conveyed Power of Attorney to Isaac for the same purpose. The document was not filed in Edgar Co. IL until over two months later, on Feb. 10, 1865.

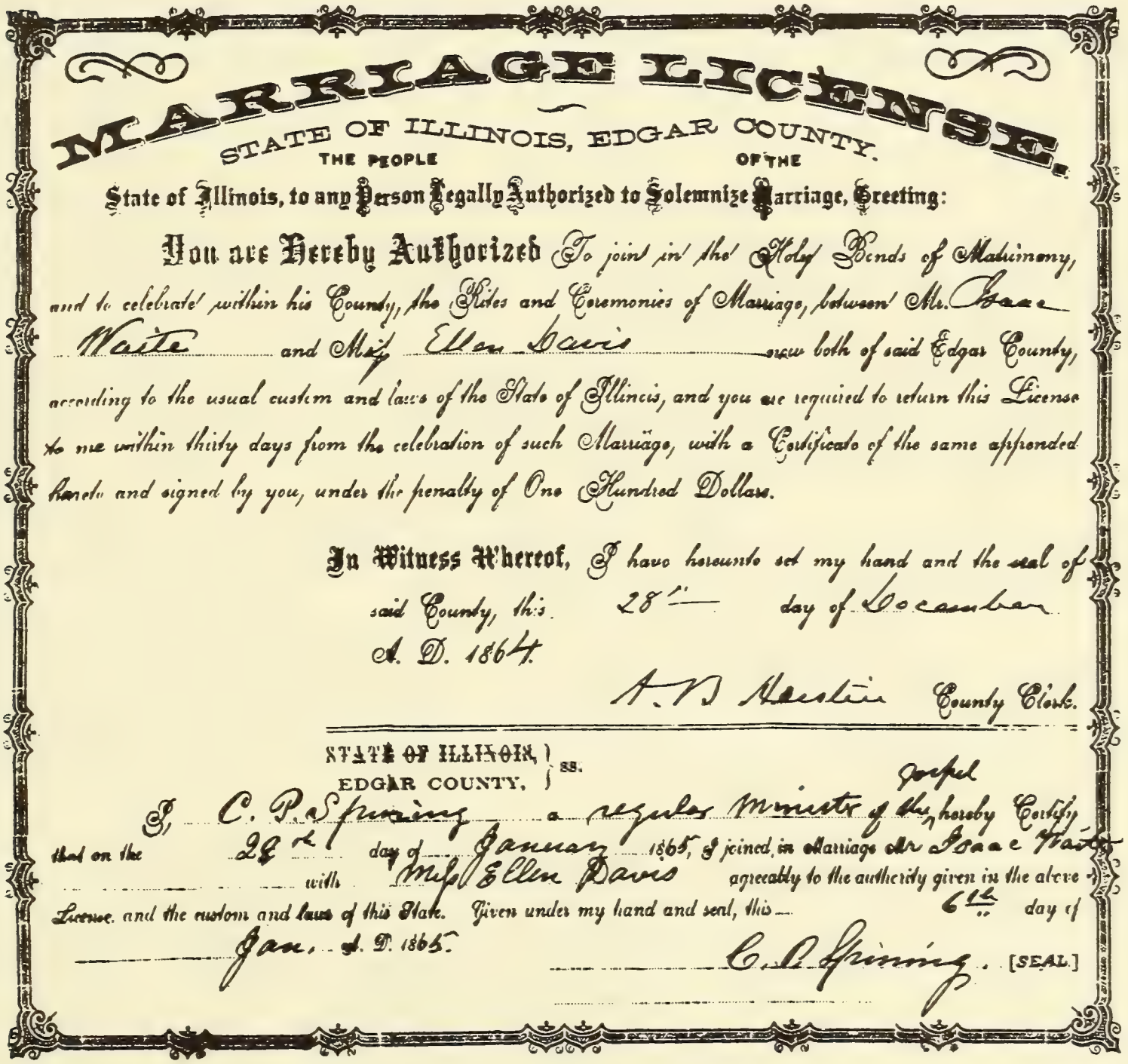
The conflict between the Union and Confederates had not totally stopped communication between the brothers.

On Nov. 23, 1864, for $1500, Hannah and Isaac Waite bought eighty acres of land from Thomas Laughead in the North 1/2 of the Northwest 1/4 of Section 1 of Township 15 North of Range 14 West, as recorded in Edgar Co. IL deeds (Book 28, p. 203).

Another sale was recorded in Edgar Co. on Dec. 14, 1864 (Book 29, p. 5), for $1,000, paid by Isaac Waite (alone) to Jonathan McCowan for six acres and appurtenances in the Shiloh area of Edgar Co., described as "part of

the East 1/2 of the Southwest 1/4 of Section 34 in Township 16 North of Range 14 West, beginning at the northwest corner ... thence east 20 rods, thence south 48 rods, thence west 20 rods, thence north 48 rods to the place of beginning, containing six acres more or less, except the Rail Road tract of the width of a hundred feet." This same tract of six acres was sold back to Jonathan McCowan on Jan. 27, 1870, but for only $240. The amount of money recorded on a deed was often only a "token" amount and the actual amount was known only to the buyer and seller. However, the "appurtenances" could have been removed or destroyed prior to the 1870 transaction, causing the lowered value.

A transaction made Dec. 17, 1864 (Book 28, p. 376), a few days after the purchase from McCowan (Dec. 14), showed that Isaac and Hannah Waite paid $1,000 to George Ringland for eighty acres which adjoined the land purchased from Laughead and McCowan. All of this land was sold at a later date.



MARRIAGE LICENSE.

STATE OF ILLINOIS, EDGAR COUNTY.

THE PEOPLE OF THE

State of Illinois, to any Person Legally Authorized to Solemnize Marriage, Greeting:

You are Hereby Authorized To join in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony, and to celebrate within his County, the Rites and Ceremonies of Marriage, between Mr. Isaac Waite and Miss Ellen Davis now both of said Edgar County, according to the usual custom and laws of the State of Illinois, and you are required to return this License to me within thirty days from the celebration of such Marriage, with a Certificate of the same appended hereto and signed by you, under the penalty of One Hundred Dollars.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of said County, this 28th day of December A. D. 1864.

A. D. Hewlin County Clerk.

STATE OF ILLINOIS, } ss.
EDGAR COUNTY, }

I, C. P. Spinning a regular Minister of the Gospel, hereby Certify that on the 26th day of January 1865, I joined in Marriage Mr Isaac Waite with Miss Ellen Davis agreeably to the authority given in the above License, and the custom and laws of this State. Given under my hand and seal, this 6th day of Jan. A. D. 1865.

C. P. Spinning. [SEAL]

MARRIAGE LICENSE OF ISAAC WAITE & ELLEN DAVIS

The next course of action recorded was the marriage of Isaac Waite, Jr. and Ellen Davis. Their ages were at least 31 and 20, respectively. The marriage was performed by C. P. Spining, "a regular minister of the gospel" (as he wrote on the certificate), on Dec. 29, 1864, and signed on Jan. 6, 1865 by the minister. The month and year had both changed before the minister completed the certificate and he wrote confusing dates on the document. A copy of the original record is shown on the preceding page of this section. (Typewritten records in Edgar Co. IL and other sources erroneously list the marriage as Dec. 1865.) In a Bible printed in 1844 Ellen recorded the Dec. 29, 1864, marriage date, along with other dates of births, deaths and other marriages of her family. Other handwriting in the Bible seems to be that of Ellen's mother, Oritha, giving the date of marriage of Oritha and Joseph Davis, and the date of the death of Joseph Davis. (The Bible, very fragile, is in the possession of Helen Dees Rising, a granddaughter of Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite.)

The name of the wife of Isaac Waite, Jr. was recorded on the marriage record as "Ellen." Her name (before marriage) on the 1850 and 1860 census schedules was listed as "Eleanor," but on all other records and correspondence after 1860 she was called "Ellen." She was born Jan. 28, 1844 in Mason Co. VA (now WV) to Joseph A. and Oritha Jones Davis, the second and last child of her father. As previously noted, the story and family data of Ellen Davis is included in a separate section.

On August 24, 1868, Hannah, Isaac and Ellen Waite sold 80 acres of their holdings in the Shiloh area of Edgar Co. IL (Book 36, p. 540) to George W. Albin for $1,000. This land was part of the two transactions in 1864 from George Ringland and Thomas Laughead.

In July of 1870, when the Edgar Co. IL census was made, Isaac and Ellen Waite were living in Shiloh Township, east of the town of Newman. Monetarily, they were doing fine: Isaac Waite was a farmer and listed $2,000 for value of real estate and $568 personal estate. They had three sons, the youngest being ten months old.

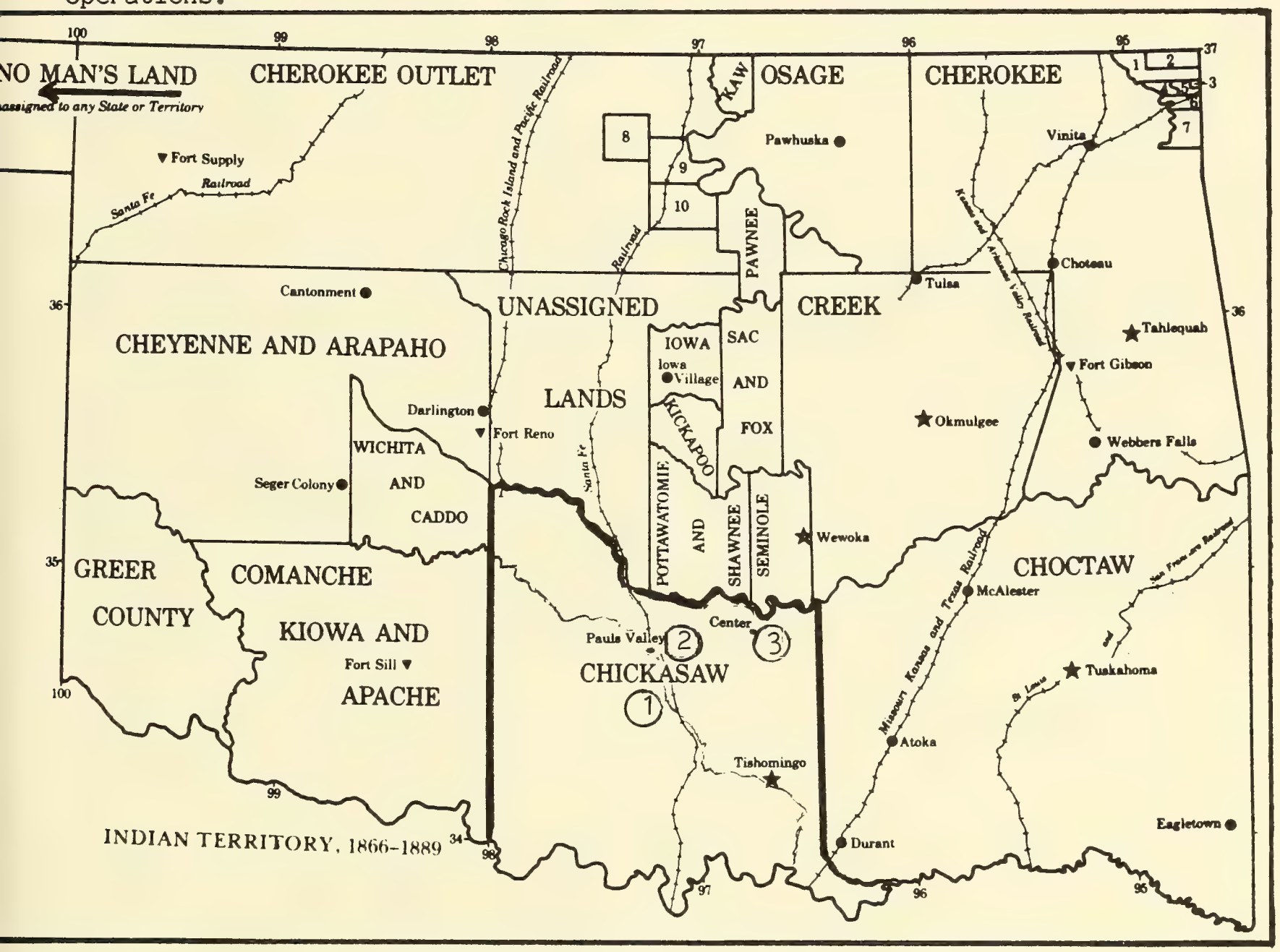
In March 1871, as noted on pages 69 and 71, Isaac Waite's personal signature appears on a document committing his brother, Norton Waite, to the Illinois State Hospital for the Insane.

On Oct. 1, 1872, Isaac Waite and family were preparing to leave Edgar Co., Illinois. The remaining 80 acres of the Shiloh property was sold that date to William Myers for $2400 (Book 42, p. 290). Over a period of less than three years, a profit of $900 was realized on the 160 acres the Waites had owned in Section 1, Township 15 North, Range 14 West.

The last entry in Edgar Co. records regarding Isaac Waite was an affidavit dated Oct. 28, 1872 (Book 69, p. 325) from him to William Myers, and stated that Waite was a son of Hannah Waite and knew that on Aug. 24, 1868, she was a widow and unmarried. (A portion of the land had been purchased by the Waites Aug. 24, 1868, from George W. Albin. The 1872 affidavit was not filed and recorded until Sept. 18, 1884, when William Myers sold the land.) The 1868 and 1872 warranty deeds contained a waiver of dower rights by Ellen Waite, but Hannah Waite was a widow and a waiver was evidently not required from her. The affidavit served as proof of William Myers' clear title to the land.

Isaac Waite left Illinois about the last part of 1872. According to a granddaughter of Isaac Waite, Opal Waite May, the family went first to southern Texas before the family moved to Pauls Valley in the Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory (now Garvin Co. OK). Opal also said that Ellen had been a school teacher (marm) at one time. Isaac was a farmer, and also raised cattle and horses. In 1872 there was much open grassland in southern Texas. To date, no records have been located regarding the Waites in Texas.

The Waites were in Pauls Valley by at least Oct. 31, 1874, when their first daughter, Clara Alice Waite, was born. Isaac's brother, Thomas Fletcher Waite of Pauls Valley, died in April 1874, and his health and subsequent death may have had something to do with Isaac's move to the area. As mentioned previously, Thomas Waite had a store, along with a cattle-raising operation. Clara Shepherd Cherry, a granddaughter of Isaac Waite, said Isaac came to Pauls Valley to help run his brother's operations.



INDIAN TERRITORY 1886 - 1889
1. The Chickasaw Nation
2. Pauls Valley, on the Washita River
3. Center - Last Home of Isaac Waite
(Stars mark Capitals of Indian Nations)

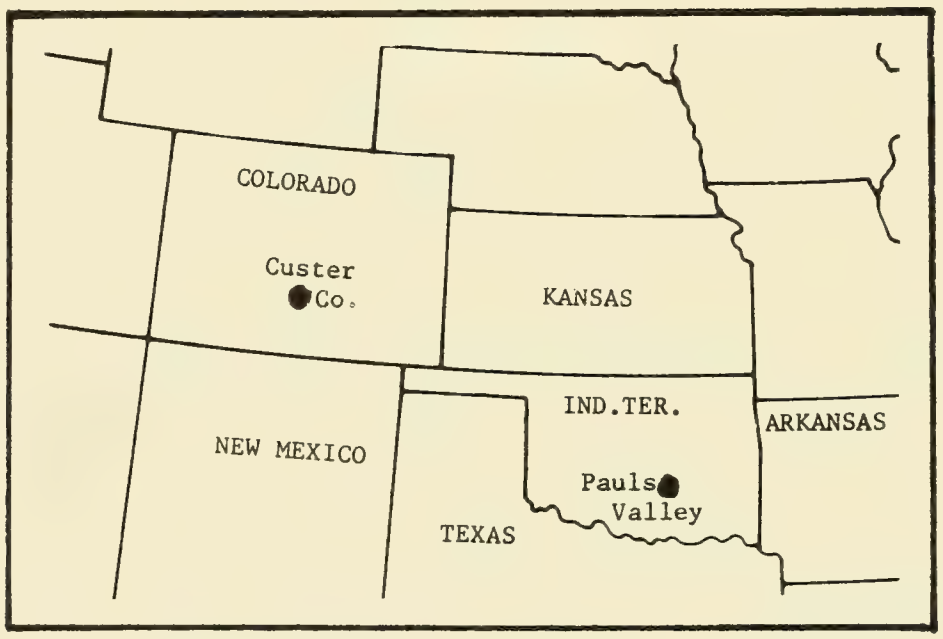
In May 1874, most of the ten children of Thomas Fletcher Waite were still at home or away in school. Fred, the oldest, had just finished college. Isaac no doubt leased land from his brother's Chickasaw widow, and perhaps helped her family as needed.

The land in the Chickasaw Nation was controlled by the tribe as a whole. One way for a non-Indian to evade the treaty law against trespassers and obtain pasturage for his stock was to make an ostensible sale of his cattle to a friendly Chickasaw and then hire out as caretaker of the stock. The legal way was to obtain a permit. In the terms of the time, non-Indians without permits were called "intruders," which compared with "squatters" in other areas. Isaac Waite was a legal resident, since he was listed as being "Under Permit" on the 1890 census of Pauls Valley.

According to From Bluestem to Golden Trend, a 1980 history of Garvin County, Oklahoma (Pauls Valley), in those days the area did not have the large trees which are present in modern times. The gently rolling terrain was covered with miles of lush grass, tall enough to hide a man on horseback. Great thickets of brush and briars grew along the beds of streams. Most inhabitants, Indian and other, mainly raised cattle and horses. The land was fertile, but the grassy sod was first-cousin to the prairie soil the Waites had left behind in Edgar County, Illinois: thick and impossibly hard to break with existing plows.

From about 1874 to early 1878 Isaac Waite and family lived in the area of Pauls Valley, near a settlement once called Seven Shooter, all of which was largely a cattle-grazing country. While living there, the family suffered the sadness of the deaths of triplets born to Ellen, two girls and one boy born about 1876. All of the babies died at birth.

In 1878 Isaac took his family and his livestock to Colorado. His mother, Hannah Bull Waite, lived with the family and she went along, too. New lands were opening in Colorado, and mining was a big attraction: gold, silver and coal. According to an account by Clara Shepherd Cherry, the Waites left Pauls Valley with a great many cattle, horses and cowboys to help on the trip.



FROM PAULS VALLEY TO CUSTER CO., COLORADO

During the time the family was on the trail to Colorado, Geronimo escaped from Fort Sill (about 70 miles west of Pauls Valley) and terrorized the whole area. The family back in Pauls Valley heard about the Indians' raiding and were scared that they would get the Waite party.

Isaac and his group got to Colorado without meeting Geronimo. On the way, some of the cowboys had drifted off during the night hours, taking a horse or two as they left. Also, the cattle ate loco weed and a large number died. A few may have been traded to Indians for safe passage across the area. The family was much poorer in livestock when they reached Colorado.

The Waites lived in or near a little silver mining settlement of 8600' elevation about 10 miles southeast of Westcliffe, near Silver Cliff, in the Wet Mountain Valley of Custer Co. The area is about 100 miles southwest of Denver. The community was incorporated as "Rosita" in 1881, and was declared abandoned in 1974. The Waites were living there by Oct. 11, 1878, when a son, Charley Logan Waite, was born into the family.

The 1880 Custer Co. CO census of Rosita Precinct listed Isaac Waite, his wife, children, and his mother. Isaac was listed as a miner by occupation, but showed that he had been unemployed for ten of the past twelve months. Silver mining in that area was by the placer method and each miner was self-employed, which may have accounted for the "unemployed" status of many men listed by the census taker.

On July 28, 1882, Cyntha Ellen Waite was born to Isaac and Ellen. The child was named for her mother and her mother's sister, Cynthia. She did not live very long. The baby's death was noted in the Bible of Ellen Waite as Oct. 20, 1883, but no place of death or burial was recorded. Clara Shepherd Cherry wrote that the child died in Colorado, but a search of Custer Co. CO death and burial records was futile. Records in that area were not kept until much later.

The family had moved back to Indian Territory near Pauls Valley (Seven Shooter) by Dec. 22, 1884, when the youngest child of the family was born, Eldorado Lavinia Waite, "Elda." Her name ("the golden one," or, another meaning, "the elusive rich life") could have been her mother's subtle humor about the father's search for gold in California, and later, for riches in Colorado. Ellen Waite was an educated person with a good wit. She was quoted as having said about a daughter's husband and in-laws, the Shepherds, that they were "always searching for the honey pond and the fritter tree," that is, the easy life.

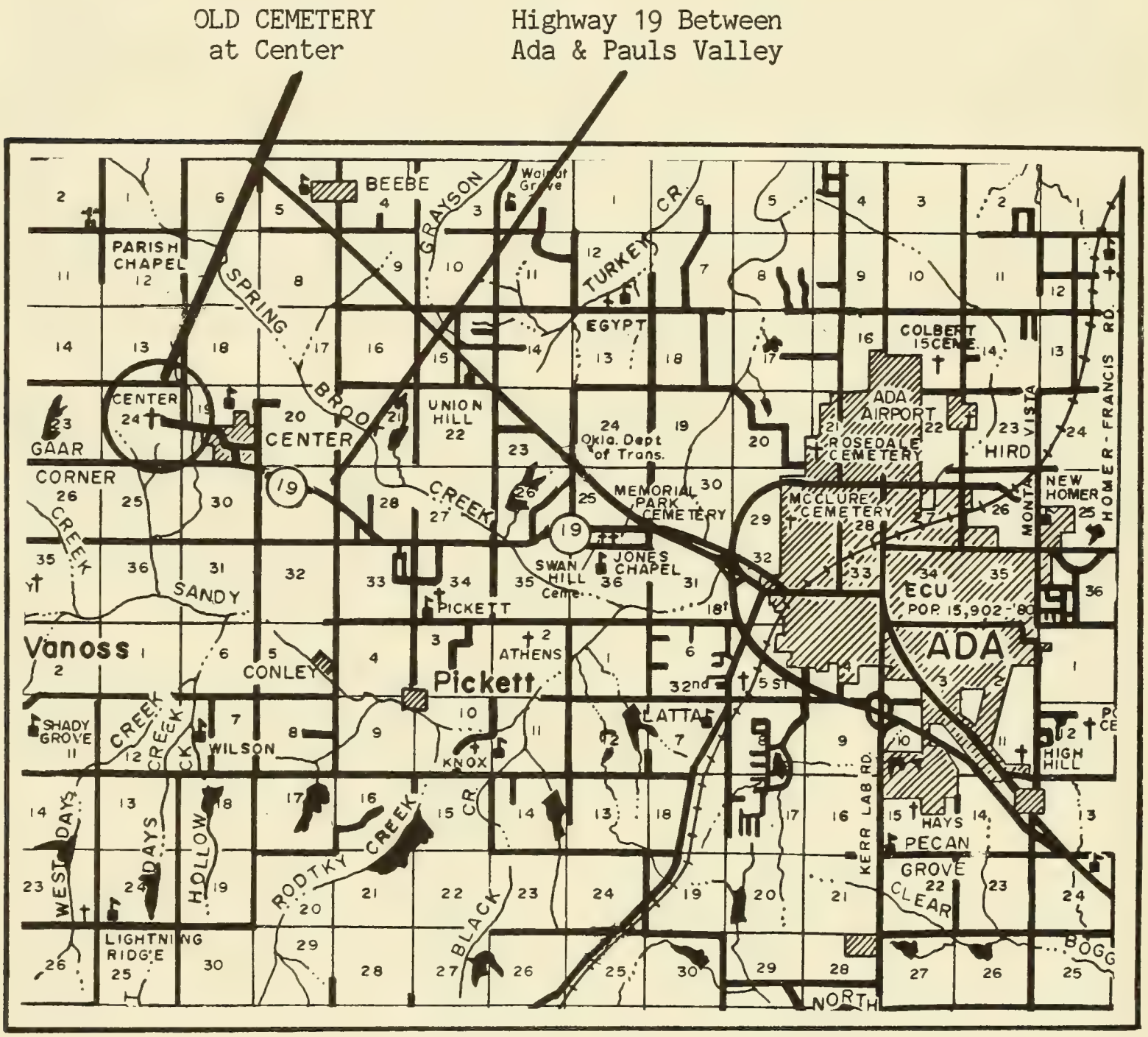
An interesting ticket has survived, dated Oct. 28, 1891, with the heading: Joseph Johnston, Cotton, Grain & General Merchandise. The following are items purchased by Isaac Waite and the prices charged:

Tea	.60
Flannel	.60
Tobacco	.50
Butcher Knife	.75
Shot	.25
Powder	.35
Caps	.25
	3.30
By (buy) Eggs	-.75
	2.55

In 1892 Tolian (Todd) Milo Waite was married in January and Clara Alice Waite in November. About 1893 Isaac and the rest of the family moved to Center, about 8 miles west of Ada and 25 miles east of Pauls Valley. Alice and her family later moved near them.

One of the developments about 1893 was the building of a telephone line from Pauls Valley to Center for a cost of $1800, split between the residents of the two towns. With telephones and railroads coming to the Chickasaw Nation, life for Isaac Waite and his family should have been less isolated.

Isaac's mother, Hannah Bull Waite, died at Center on Feb. 23, 1897. She had lived with Isaac and his family for many years. Her grave is in the Old Center Cemetery, which is located on a small hill about one mile north and one mile west Center. The cemetery is barely visible from Highway 19, which passes through Center between Ada and Pauls Valley.



LOCATION OF OLD CENTER CEMETERY, PONTOTOC CO. OK

The following was told to Donna Shepherd by her father-in-law, Lee F. Shepherd and his brother, Roy Shepherd, grandsons of Isaac Waite:

> In January of 1899 Isaac Waite made a railway trip to Kansas City to sell a shipment of his cattle. At stops he got off to inspect his cattle. After one stop, the train started before he got on and he grabbed on to the caboose. He was slung around and hurt his back badly. He rode on to Kansas City in great pain, sold the cattle and rode back. There was no one to pick him up at the railroad stop, so he walked home. The weather was stormy and he waded and swam the creeks and rivers until he finally got home. He was ill with fever and in pain from his bruised back and never recovered completely.

Other family sources said Isaac also suffered from tuberculosis. His death was Jan. 28 (Ellen's birthday), 1899, ten days short of age 66. His grave is in the Old Center Cemetery, next to that of his mother.

About three months after the death of Isaac Waite, Ellen had to cope with more tragedy. Her youngest son, Logan, was arraigned and held for trial at the U. S. District Court in Ardmore. The account is related in the Charley Logan Waite section of this history.

Ellen Waite continued to live in Center until about 1903 when she moved to a rural area near Tidmore. The May 1910 census of Seminole Co. OK listed Ellen, age 66, in Lincoln Township. In her household were Isaac W., age 44 and Thomas J., age 38, both single. Next door was Ellen's daughter, Eldorado (Elda) Dees and family. Listed on the same page of the census (probably on the same road) was Ellen's other daughter, Alice Shepherd, and her family.

Ellen lived through many changes: telephones, electricity, automobiles and airplanes to name a few. The name of her town of Tidmore changed its name to Seminole about the time of another change, Nov. 16, 1907, when Indian Territory joined Oklahoma Territory to become the State of Oklahoma.

At some time after 1910, Ellen went to live with her daughter, Elda, at Seminole. She continued to correspond with kin in Illinois and Oklahoma, and with friends in Texas. One family account said that she was still active in her late years. She was said to have gone out to feed the chickens, fell and broke her hip, from which she never recovered. At age 79 years, on March 12, 1923, Ellen left this world. Her burial was in Seminole at Maple Grove Cemetery, next to her oldest son, "Ike," who died in 1917. Many years later, in 1965, another son, "Coy," was laid to rest in the same plot. Ellen Waite's tombstone is mistakenly labeled "Allen Waite."

The following obituary, probably written by her pastor, Rev. B. L. Williams, appeared in a Seminole newspaper (spelling and punctuation edited):

> "The death angel came to the home of Mr. and Mrs. Jim Dees who live south east of Seminole, Monday, March 12, 1923, claiming Mrs. Ellen Waite, better known as Grandma Waite, who at this time was making her home with her daughter Mrs. Dees.

"She was born in the year 1844 in the State of Ill., coming to Oklahoma forty-five years ago, making this part of Okla. her home for the last twenty years.

"Mrs. Waite was the mother of 11 children: two daughters and three sons living, the others going before her.

"She became a Christian a number of years ago, joining the Methodist Church.

"The body was laid to rest in the Seminole cemetery, after service which was conducted by Rev. B. L. Williams before a number of friends and neighbors. Much could be said about her life, but it is enough to say she was a good woman, loved much by those who knew her.

A Friend"

ANCESTORS AND KIN OF ELLEN DAVIS WAITE
(The Richard Jones Family)

The maternal grandparents of **Ellen Davis Waite** were Richard and Eleanor Jones, parents of Ellen's mother, Oritha. The following family data chart of Richard and Eleanor Jones was based on information from records which were located while researching the Jones relatives.

FAMILY DATA OF RICHARD AND ELEANOR JONES
(Grandparents of Ellen Davis Waite)

Richard Jones	Born	about	1791		VA
	Married	about	1814		
	Died	after	1850		
Eleanor (maiden name unknown)	Born	about	1794		VA
	Died	after	1850		
Children:					
I. **Oritha Jones**	Born	Mar. 21,	1816		VA
Davis/Sidenstricker	Mar.#1	Apr. 13,	1841	Mason Co.	VA
(Mother of **Ellen Davis Waite**)	Mar.#2	Feb. 26,	1852	Clark Co.	IL
	Died	Mar. 18,	1888	Douglas Co.	IL
II. Carroll Jones	Born	about	1819		V A
	Mar. #1	about	1843	Mason Co.	VA
	Mar. #2	May 19,	1855	Clark Co.	IL
	Mar. #3	Dec. 29,	1861	Edgar Co.	IL
III. Christopher Jones	Born	about	1822		VA
	Married	Oct. 10,	1850	Clark Co.	IL
	Died		1911	Clark Co.	IL
IV. Milton Jones	Born	about	1825		VA
	Married	about	1852		IL
V. Louisa Jones Swain	Born	about	1830		VA
	Married	Aug. 29,	1862	Coles Co.	IL
VI. Wesley Jones	Born	about	1834		VA
	Married	about	1856		
VII. Virginia Jones Boden	Born	about	1836		VA
	Married	July 18,	1863	Clark Co.	IL

(There may have been two other children born 1815-1830 who are not listed here. **Emily Jones**, who married **John McGuire** Feb. 18, 1841 in Mason Co. VA, may have been a daughter of the family. Birth dates were calculated from various census listings. After 1863, Mason Co. was a part of **West Virginia.** Records were found in both Virginia and West Virginia records.)

A marriage entry in the International Genealogical Index (I.G.I.) led to research in Mason Co. VA for the origins of the Richard Jones family. The marriage of **Oritha Jones** and **Joseph Davis** on April 13, 1841 was listed in Mason County VA records (Index to Marriages, Book I, p. 34).

The first evidence of the person who apparently is the grandfather of Ellen Davis Waite, **Richard Jones**, was listed in deed records of Mason Co. Virginia. A deed (Book G, p. 292) was made Aug. 31, 1829, between "Jacob Mackley of Mason County ... and Richard Jones of the same county" for forty acres. The land description featured degree and "pole" measurements from white oak, red oak, pine, sugar and poplar trees, along "thirteen mile creek." The stated payment price was $50. The same land was released by quit-claim for $60 on March 1, 1831.

In Clark County IL the land grant list shows the following 40-acre grants in Section 33 of Township 12 North, Range 13 West:

10/24/1836	Richard Jones	SW 1/4
3/3/1838	Ambrose Jones	NW

Richard Jones, the grandfather of Ellen Davis Waite, had moved his family from Mason Co. VA to Coles Co. IL by 1848 at the latest. According to a deed dated Nov. 30, 1848, recorded in Clark Co. IL records (Book H, p. 6), Richard Jones of Coles Co. IL bought 160 acres from Cornelius H. and Mary Ann (Evinger) Shrader. The land description:

East 1/2 of Southeast 1/4, Sec. 26;
East 1/2 of Northeast 1/4, Sec. 26,
all in Township 11 North, Range 14 West.

A portion of the same land was described in a December 1859 deed to a son of Richard Jones, **Christopher Jones**, from others of the family.

The existence of the 1859 deed, which lists the children of Richard and Eleanor Jones, supports the opinion that the man who bought the land from Cornelius Shrader was Richard Jones from Mason Co. VA, and that he (Jones) died before 1859. No probate records of his estate have been located.

The land in Section 26 purchased by Richard Jones on Nov. 30, 1848, was less than a mile southwest of the land in Section 33 granted to a Richard Jones Oct. 24, 1836, but no proof has been established that the transactions were made by the same Richard Jones.

The 1840 census for Coles Co. IL (p. 193)listed a Richard Jones family, but the ages do not match the ages of the family of Richard and Eleanor Jones. The 1840 Mason Co. VA census listing (p. 230) is a better match:

1840 Coles Co. IL-- Richard Jones:

-5	1 Male	0 Female	In 1840, Jones' ages: (+/-):
5-10	2 Male	2 Female	Wesley = 6 Virginia = 4
10-15	1 Male	1 Female	Milton = 15 Louisa = 10
15-20	0 Male	0 Female	Chris. = 18 Oritha = 24
20-30	0 Male	0 Female	Carroll = 20 Eleanor = 46
30-40	0 Male	1 Female	Richard = 49 (9 known)
40-50	1 Male	0 Female	

1840 Mason Co. VA--Richard Jones:

-5	0 M	1 F
5-10	1 M	0 F
10-15	2 M	1 F
15-20	1 M	0 F
20-30	1 M	2 F
40-50	1 M	1 F

There are 11 persons listed. From the 9 known family members, an age 10-15 male is missing and an age 20-30 female is missing, but they could have died or married and left before the time of the 1850 census. All else matches.

In the 1850 census of Clark Co. IL (p. 261, family #1377) Richard and Eleanor Jones were listed with their family on October 10, 1850. Virginia was given as the birthplace of all:

Richard Jones, age 59; occupation - farmer; value of real estate - $800
Eleanor, age 56
Oritha, age 30

Christopher, age 28	Wesley, age 16	
Milton, age 25	Virginia, age 14	**Cynthia Davis**, age 8
Louisa, age 20	Mattox? McGuire, age 8	**Eleanor Davis**, age 6

Oritha, listed in the Richard Jones household in the 1850 Clark Co. census, was Oritha Jones Davis, the widow of **Joseph A. Davis.** They were married April 13, 1841, in Mason Co. VA. He died Sept. 5, 1845. Family members say he died in Brownsville TX while in the military service of the United States during the struggle and subsequent war with Mexico.

Service records of the War with Mexico show a Joseph Davis, age 26, who was a private in Capt. Wheeler's Co., 2nd Regiment (Bissell's) Illinois Foot Volunteers (Mexican War). The age recorded was about right for him to have been Oritha's husband. Service records often differed with the actual age by several years. No further information has been located.

The date of death of Joseph A. Davis was recorded in a Bible owned by Ellen Davis Waite, in what seems to be the handwriting of her mother, Oritha. The dates of the War with Mexico are recorded as 1846-1848 and the death date of 1845 is puzzling. The family story was that Joseph Davis and two brothers were in the same unit and that all died and were buried at Fort Brown TX. The deceased from Fort Brown (now Brownsville) were reinterred at Pineville LA about 1906, including over 1500 unknown. No records have been located concerning burials of the three Davis men.

The two Davis girls listed on the 1850 Clark Co. IL census of the Richard Jones household were the daughters of Joseph A. and Oritha Jones Davis. Eleanor, probably named for Oritha's mother, was later known as "Ellen."

As noted on the family chart, Oritha and Carroll were known to be children of Richard Jones. **Carroll Jones**, evidently did not move with the rest of the family since the 1850 census listed "Carel" Jones and family in Mason Co. VA (p. 365B):

Carel Jones,	age 31, farmer, $200 real estate
Mary A.	age 34
Ira E.	age 6
Bettie A.	age 1 (all born in VA)

There was no record of Richard and Eleanor Jones in the 1860 Illinois census. However, the rest of the family was listed, including Carroll and his family. In the 1860 Clark Co. IL census (p. 155), **Milton Jones** was head of a household:

Milton Jones, age 33, born VA

Emily Jones, age 25	Lafayette W., age 5
Angeline, age 7	William M., age 3
Virgaline, age 6	Richard T., age 1

All but Milton listed Illinois as their birthplace. Milton's wife was **Emily Pickett Alexander Jones**, daughter of Thomas and Mary Ann Morris Alexander. Milton and Emily were married in Edgar Co. IL June 19, 1851.

Listed next on the census after the Milton Jones household was the Carroll Jones family, all of whom listed Virginia as their birthplace. "Mary A. Jones," listed on the Mason Co. VA 1850 census, was not with the family. Clark Co. IL records show that "Carol" Jones married Mary Ann Craig May 19, 1855, but there was not a listing of her in the 1860 family. (Edgar Co. IL records show a marriage record for "Carroll" Jones and Susan Smith on Dec. 19, 1861.) In the 1860 household of Carroll Jones were:

Carrell Jones, age 39	Wm. B. Jones, age 7 (first name unclear)
Ira Elihu Jones, age 15	Louisa Jones, age 29
Bethia Ann Jones, age 10	Virginia Jones, age 22

Carroll Jones' daughter, **Bethia Ann Jones**, married **Thomas Gillogly** on October 18, 1868, in Douglas Co. IL. Bethia and her unmarried daughter, Mary Gillogly, kept in touch with Ellen Davis Waite. Two postcards to "Mrs. Ellen Waite, Seminole, Okla." postmarked in 1910 from Newman IL mention letters written and received, indicating regular contact.

The June 1860 Clark Co. IL census (p. 165), listed **Christopher Jones:**
Christopher Jones, age 32 (ages fluctuated from census to census)
Sarah Ann Jones, age 26, born in Ohio
John W. Jones, age 4; Mary, age 3; Lyman, age 2 mo.; all born in IL.

Clark Co. IL marriage records show that Christopher Jones married **Sarah Ann Willis** Oct. 10, 1850. She was the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Willis, born Dec. 1, 1831. The previously mentioned December 1859 Clark Co. deed was between Christopher and his brothers and sisters, and **Ecotine M. McGuire** (possibly the son of a Jones daughter). Christopher and Sarah remained in Clark County, and both are buried at Rupp Cemetery near Martinsville. The dates on Christopher's tombstone are 1822-1911. Sarah died April 7, 1867, age 35 years, 4 months, 6 days.

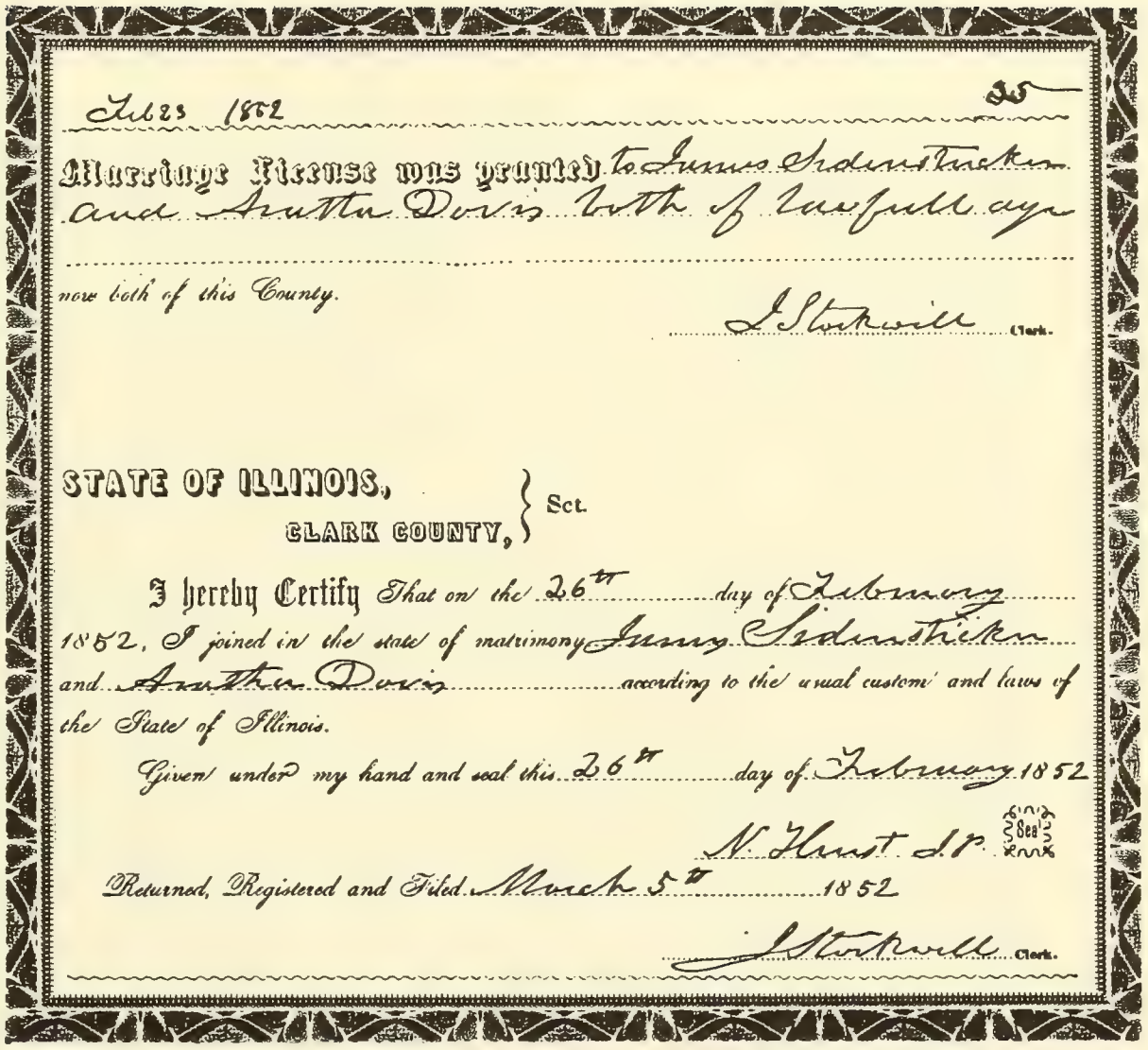
Another son of Richard and Eleanor Jones was **Wesley Jones.** He and his family were listed on the 1860 census for Moultrie Co. IL, p. 94:
Wesley Jones, age 26, born in VA
Phebe, age 25, born in PA
Calvin A., age 3, born in IL
The I.G.I. lists another child, Wesley Livsey Jones, born Oct. 9, 1863, at Bethany, Moultrie Co. IL, to Wesley and **Phoebe McKay Jones.**

A record book in Coles Co. IL lists the marriage of **Louisa A. Jones** to **John G. Swain** (Swan?) on Aug. 29, 1862. A Clark Co. IL marriage record shows July 18, 1863, as the marriage date of **Virginia Jones** and **James C. Boden.** No further records of these two couples have been located.

On the 1860 IL census of Edgar Co. in Kansas Township (p. 629), just across the county line from Clark Co., **Oritha Jones Davis** was listed with a new husband, their child, and his and her children:
James Sidenstricker, age 46, born in VA (farmer)
Oritha Sidenstricker, age 39, born in VA
Elizabeth Jane, age 22, VA
Tolian Milo, age 19, IL

Ann, age 17, IL	Sarah M. Sidenstricker, age 5, IL
George A., age 15, IL	**Cynthia Ann Davis**, age 18, VA
James Oliver, age 10, IL	**Eleanor Davis**, age 16, VA

Oritha Jones Davis and **James (Jimmy) Sidenstricker** were married Feb. 26, 1852 in Clark Co. IL. He had been married twice before: to Rachael Folden, who died after 1845, and to Maria Jane Hammond on Nov. 9, 1848. Rachael evidently died after the birth of twin boys, George and Francis; Maria died shortly after the birth of James Oliver in 1850. The only child of James and Oritha was **Sarah Sidenstricker.**



Feb 25 1852 25

Marriage License was granted to James Sidenstricker and Anntha Davis both of lawfull age now both of this County.

I Stockwell (Clerk.

STATE OF ILLINOIS, } Sct.
CLARK COUNTY, }

I hereby Certify That on the 26th day of February 1852, I joined in the state of matrimony Jimmy Sidenstricker and Anntha Davis according to the usual customs and laws of the State of Illinois.

Given under my hand and seal this 26th day of February 1852

N. Hurst J.P. (Seal)

Returned, Registered and Filed March 5th 1852

I Stockwell Clerk.

MARRIAGE LICENSE OF JAMES SIDENSTRICKER
AND ORITHA JONES DAVIS
(The Clerk seemed to have trouble
spelling the bride's name.)

Both the sister and half-sister of Eleanor (Ellen) Davis stayed in the Douglas Co. area of Illinois. About 1866 Ellen's "full" sister, **Cynthia Ann Davis**, married **James J. Herrington** from Indiana, who was a next-door neighbor to the combined Sidenstricker family in 1860. The children of Cynthia and James Herrington were: John C., born 1867; Dora, born 1869; and Addie L., born 1871.

Further data about James J. Herrington has not been located, but a death or divorce is indicated since an Edgar Co. IL record shows that Cynthia married **Richard D. Ford** on Nov. 4, 1875. They are listed on the 1880 Douglas Co. IL census, family #113.

Several postcards written by Cynthia's Herrington children, John C. and Addie L., to their Aunt Ellen Waite have survived the years, giving evidence that the families kept in touch with each other. Addie lived in Dwight OK from about 1909-1912, according to postmarks on cards she sent to Ellen Waite. John C. Herrington and his wife, Nella G., visited in Oklahoma with Ellen Waite at least once.

Addie Herrington was about seventeen years old when she wrote the following letter from Brushy Fork IL to her aunt, Ellen Davis Waite in the Pauls Valley area of present-day Oklahoma. Addie seemed to have been

well-educated; her handwriting was very smooth and pretty. The letter was too faded to duplicate and has been copied as written except for paragraph divisions:

"Sunday, March 25-1888
Aunt Ellen; I received your letter a few minutes ago, and thought I would answer it right away. We have been having very changeable weather; it would rain, freeze up and thaw out inside of a week, last night it sleeted and this morning the top of the trees almost touch the ground.

"I have sorrowful news for you, Aunt; **Grandma** is dead. She died a week this morning, the 18th and was buried last Monday at 2 o-clock. She was sick 3 weeks and a half. She had a bad cough and her lungs were pretty bad, & she complained of her back hurting so much. **Ma** was up here with me pretty near all the time while she was sick. Sunday morning from 2 until 5 she was awful restless, complaining of her back all the time. That morning Ma and I fixed her pillows and she went right to sleep. I got breakfast while Ma milked & when she come in & went in the room Grandma was dead, she had never moved after we left her.

"**Aunt Jane Sidenstricker** came down then and has been here ever since. **Dora** is here, also. **Uncle Tolian** said Jane could stay all the time, but she dont like to leave the children. I intend to stay with **Grandpa**. It will be awful lonesome, I dont know whether I can stand it very well or not.

"There is a good deal of sickness around here. The measles are all around us. I've never had them yet. **Johnny** is working for Oliver Gwinn - has been working there for 3 years. He will be of age this Summer, the last day of July. I will send you my picture as soon as I can get one taken.

"I am glad **Tomy** got well. I suppose **Iky** is in Kansas yet. Aunt Jane is crippled up with the rheumatism yet. I dont suppose she will get over them. Dora has been trying all Winter to get Ma to write to you but can't. She says she intends to write to you herself as she cant get Ma to.

"**Mary** is having her spells yet and is kind of losing her mind, she is so forgetful. She was 15 last November. I would love to see all of you. I will have to close.

With love, Addie L. Herrington"

"Grandma" = Oritha Jones Davis Sidenstricker;
"Ma" = Cynthia Davis Herrington Ford;
"Aunt Jane Sidenstricker" = an unmarried stepdaughter of Oritha's;
"Dora" = Dora Herrington (Cynthia's daughter);
"Uncle Tolian" = Tolian M. Sidenstricker, a stepson of Oritha's;
"Johnny" = John C. Herrington (Cynthia's son);
"Tomy" and "Iky" = sons of Ellen Davis Waite;
"Mary" = Mary Hallowell, daughter of Sarah Sidenstricker Hallowell.

A letter dated July 13, 1914, from Cynthia Davis Herrington Ford at Oakland IL to her sister Ellen Waite, gave family news and showed the plight of Cynthia and the Oakland area at that time. The writing has faded extremely and has been copied as written (some of the dashes and paragraphs division were added for clarity). Cynthia was about 72 years

old when she wrote the letter, and from comments in the correspondence of other family members, she hadn't written much over the years.

"Dear sister I wil try to write a littel - it has bean a long long time since I wrote to you - I havnt treated you rite - this litter wont bea very plesent - I have sad nuse to tell you - **Sarah is bad sick** not expected to live but a littel while - I was up thair yesterday - she nose evry thing yet- she is sinking very fast - I was up thair when she get yor letter but pore thing she couldent read it - she hant bean out in the yard for over five month - she has bean taken treatment for three year - her feat has bean swolen for a long time that has gone up - her hands was puffed up yesterday

"**John** has done the work up til last weak --- wife staid thair - he couldnt get any girl on **mary**s acount - I wish you could see her - she is the poorest mortel I ever sean and she dont know any thing - Just sits in a rocking chair all the time - she cant walk - she dont now how to eat - I dont know what wil become of her

"**beathy ann** dide a year ago this sumer - that did hurt mea to think she lived in newman and I couldent get to go and sea her - I have so much work to do I never get to go to any thing going on - I have rather a sad time of it - I think I have held out wel - I do the washing - when it is so hot I cant wash in the day I wash at knight - I am awful tird of the children - I would like to go about some - I would like to go to sea you and all of your children - I now I would enjoy it- and go to sea **Addie** - she has never bean back to sea us yet- I wish she could come now

"we nead rain awful bad - we would have peaches if it would rain - but no appels - people have no gardens - corn looks wel bt it cant make much if it dont soon rain -wheat was good- oats dident amount to very much - last sumer was the dryest sumer I ever sean and this is just as dry so far - it is a scarce time here - no garden stuff - no potators - taxes awful hi here now

"this leaves me wel as comen (common) - I feel bad and tirde in the sumers - I will close hopeing to her from you soon

Cynthia Ford"

"Sarah" was the half-sister of Cynthia and Ellen, Sarah Hallowell, who died July 23, 1914, a few days after the letter was written.
"John" was John C. Herrington, Cynthia's son;
"Mary" was Mary Hallowell, Sarah's handicapped daughter;
"Beathy Ann" was Bethia Ann Jones Gillogly, a first cousin (daughter of Carroll Jones);
"Addie" was Addie L. Herrington, Cynthia's daughter.

Sarah M. Sidenstricker, the half-sister of Ellen Davis Waite, married **John C. Hallowell** in Douglas Co. IL on Jan. 16, 1872. The family was listed as family #11 in Sargent Twp. in the 1880 Douglas Co. IL census:

John Hallowell, age 27, born in IL, father in PA, mother in OH
Sarah M. age 25, born in IL, father in VA, mother in VA
Mary S., age 7, born in IL
James P., age 5, born in IL Noah, age 4, born in IL

In Gwinn Cemetery on the side of a small hill near Oakland, in Douglas Co. IL, there is one stone engraved:

J. C. Hallowell, 1853-1924
Sarah, his wife, 1854-1914

A neighboring stone in the same plot reads:

Mary Mc., their daughter 1872-1914

Sarah died July 23, 1914, and the handicapped daughter on Nov. 16, 1914. Names and dates on a nearby stone are:

James P. Hallowell 7-3-1874/2-4-1955
Lula Hallowell 11-6-1889/9-15-1911
Kathleen Hallowell 9-13-1911/ 9-28-1911

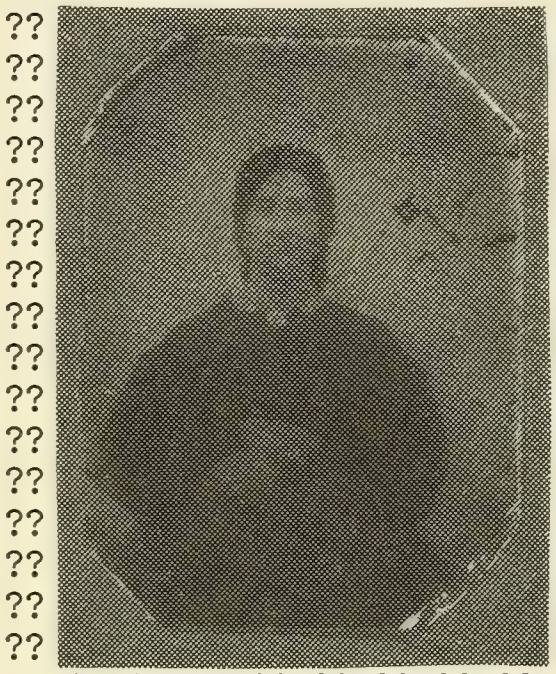
The dates bear mute evidence of a husband losing both his wife and baby daughter in the space of only a few days. (**James Park Hallowell**, Sarah's son, married **Lula Hahn** Feb. 22, 1910, at a Methodist Episcopal church in Oakland IL. She was the daughter of Isaiah Y. and Mattie Fennell Hahn.)

In the same cemetery is a tall stone which marks the burial place of Oritha Jones Davis Sidenstricker, who died March 18, 1888, at age 71 years, 11 months and 7 days, which calculates to April 11, 1816, as her date of birth. However, Oritha's date of birth was recorded as March 21, 1816, in an 1844 Bible owned by Ellen Davis Waite. The writing is thought to be by Oritha's own hand. James Sidenstricker was also buried at Gwinn Cemetery. He was born Nov. 3, 1813 and died June 12, 1896.

Other photographs shown in this section are from an album believed to have been Ellen Waite's. Regretfully, no photo of Ellen Waite was found.

According to family tradition, Ellen Waite was of Indian descent, but nothing has been found to either prove (or disprove) her heritage. Photos of her sister Cynthia's son and daughter (not included in this history) do not reflect the characteristics of Indian heritage.

One "mystery" photo was in Ellen Waite's album with the other old photos. The very old photo (possibly a tintype) is shown with the hope that someday someone will be able to identify the woman.



"MYSTERY" WOMAN

The following page contains photos obtained during a visit to Gwinn Cemetery. The engraved portion of the tombstone of Oritha Sidenstricker was shaded by trees and a legible photo was not obtained at the time the cemetery photograph was made.

A more detailed and complete research of the Richard Jones family is a project of Stephen Gunn, R.R. 1, Box 74, Lawrenceville IL 62439, who is descended from Richard's son, Milton Jones.

GWINN CEMETERY - DOUGLAS CO., ILLINOIS
Janelle Shepherd - August 1990
(The cemetery is much larger than shown in the photo.)

FAMILY OF SARAH SIDENSTRICKER HALLOWELL
L-R Back: Noah, James Park & John Hallowell
Front: Mary and Sarah

SARAH SIDENSTRICKER
HALLOWELL
(1854-1914)
Half-sister of
Ellen Davis Waite

ANCESTRY CHART

CHART 1

DATE: Dec 1 1991
Compiler: Janelle J. Shepherd
Address: P. O. Box 219
Refugio TX 78377
Phone: 512/526-4278

b=born m=married
d=died w=where
c=circa/about

(Father of #1)
2 ISAAC WAITE, JR.
b Feb 7 1833
w Edgar Co. IL
m Dec 29 1865
w Edgar Co. IL
d Jan 28 1899
w Center I.T.
Bur. Center Cem.

(ALL CHILDREN of Isaac Waite, Jr.)

1
b
w
m
w
d
w

(Mother of #1)
3 ELEANOR (ELLEN) DAVIS
b Jan 28 1844
w Mason Co. WV
d Mar 12 1933
w Seminole OK
Bur. Seminole OK

(Spouse of #1)

b
w
d
w

(Father of #2)
4 ISAAC WAITE, SR.
ch Mar 3 1799
w Leicestershire ENG
m Nov 28 1822/Oct 6 1829
w Owens Co.IN/Edgar Co.IL
d Oct 7 1834
w Edgar Co. IL
Bur. Waite Cem.

(Mother of #2)
5 HANNAH BULL
b Feb 20 1804
w Greene Co. OH
d Feb 23 1897
w Center I.T.
Bur. Center Cem.

(Father of #3)
6 JOSEPH A. DAVIS
b
w WV
m Apr 13 1841
w Mason Co. WV
d Sep 9 1845
w Brownsville TX
(Fort Brown)

(Mother of #3)
7 ORITHA JONES
b Mar 21 1816
w WV
d Mar 18 1888
w Douglas Co. IL
Bur. Gwinn Cem.

(Father of #4)
8 MATTHEW WAITE
b c1754 ENG
m Oct 10 1783 ENG
d c1830 IL

(Mother of #4)
9 JANE REDISH
b July 21 1760 ENG
d cFeb 1842 IL

(Father of #5)
10 THOMAS BULL
b c1772 PA
m Oct 7 1803 WV
d Oct 6 1854 IN

(Mother of #5)
11 MARY (POLLY) ROBERTS
b
d c1810 Greene Co. OH

(Father of #6)
12
b
m
d

(Mother of #6)
13
b
d

(Father of #7)
14 RICHARD JONES
b c1791 VA
m
d c1859

(Mother of #7)
15 ELEANOR _____
b c1794 VA
d

(Parents of #8)
16
b d
17
b d

(Parents of #9)
18 SAMUEL REDISH
b (mar. Oct 12 1757 ENG)
19 JANE WILLIAMS
b ENG d

(Parents of #10)
20 WILLIAM BULL
b c1740 d Oct 31 1811 OH
21 _____ **HUNTER**
b d c1802

(Parents of #11)
22
b d
23
b d

(Parents of #12)
24
b d
25
b d

(Parents of #13)
26
b d
27
b d

(Parents of #14)
28
b d
29
b d

(Parents of #15)
30
b d
31
b d

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND ELLEN DAVIS WAITE
AND THEIR FAMILIES

I. ISAAC WARREN WAITE

"Ike," son of Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite, was born on Sept. 15, 1865, in Illinois, probably in Edgar Co. Not much is known about Ike. He was about seven years old when the family left Illinois in 1872. When the family moved to Custer Co., Colorado, in 1878, he was thirteen. By the time they returned five years later, he was a young man of eighteen.

A letter in 1888 from his cousin in Illinois, Addie Herrington, asked if "Ikey" was still in Kansas, indicating that he spent some time somewhere in Kansas. No records or stories have been located concerning his having been in Kansas.

The 1900 census of Indian Territory listed Ike at Center, near Ada, in the household of his mother. In the 1910 census he was again listed with his mother. They were living in Lincoln Township of Seminole Co. OK, near Earlsboro. He and his brother, Tom, lived with their mother in those years, farming, raising cattle and "working out" for area farmers and ranchers. Family members have said that Ike was also a surveyor.

Records of Ike's deposits and withdrawals were entered in his bank book by personnel of the First Guaranty Bank of Wewoka OK (that service used to be normal). The last entry was June 4, 1917, with a balance of $445.22 in his account. His 2-1/2 x 4" bank book had this notice:

> "Always bring this book with your deposits. See that the entries agree with your tickets. Books should be left for balancing at end of every month."

Ike was a member of the I.O.O.F.--Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 430 of Seminole, Oklahoma. Two surviving certificates show that he paid $3.00 membership dues on June 30, 1916, and again on Dec. 31, 1916.

As far as anyone in the family knows, Ike never married.

Many family members have said that Ike suffered from tuberculosis. On Oct. 4, 1917, at age 52, he died. His grave is at Seminole OK in Maple Grove Cemetery.

II. TOLIAN MILO WAITE

Tolian Milo Waite	Born	Sept.23, 1867	Newman, Edgar Co. IL
	Married	Jan. 3, 1891	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	Aug. 29, 1966	Johnston Co. OK
Ida Victoria Browder Waite	Born	July 3, 1872	Alabama
	Died	April 9, 1949	Konawa OK

Children:

A. Ellie Irene Waite Haynes	Born	Nov. 17, 1893	Whitebead I.T.[1]
	Married	Oct. 30, 1911	Seminole Co. OK
	Died	Dec. 19, 1966	Johnston Co. OK
B. Charley Cleveland Waite	Born	July 20, 1896	Center I.T.
	Md. #1	Apr. 1, 1917	Seminole Co. OK
	Md. #2	Aug. 30, 1920[2]	Pottawatomie Co. OK
	Died	Nov. 1976	McClain Co. OK
C. Dennis Flynn Waite	Born	Nov. 14, 1901	Maxwell area I.T.[3]
	Married	Dec. 27, 1921	Konawa OK
	Died	Feb. 17, 1973	Modesto CA
D. Wesley Isaac Waite	Born	Aug. 21, 1904	Maxwell area I.T.[3]
	Married	(about) 1923	
	Died	May 2, 1988	Chandler AZ
E. Lola Birdie Waite Bone	Born	Aug. 20, 1908	Konawa area OK[3]
	Married	Aug. 7, 1937	Pontotoc Co. OK
	1991 ---- residing in		Guymon OK
F. Opal Roberta Waite Fitzgaireld May	Born	Apr. 30, 1911	Konawa area OK[3]
	Md. #1	June 10, 1928	Oklahoma City
	Md. #2	Oct. 31, 1975	Morrilton AR
	1991 ---- residing in		Catoosa OK

---

[1]Now Garvin Co. OK

[2]Re-married second wife on Nov. 23, 1920, at Vanoss, Pontotoc Co. OK.

[3]In rural area of southeastern Pottawatomie Co. OK

II. TOLIAN MILO WAITE

"Todd" was born on Sept. 23, 1867, to Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite in Edgar Co., Illinois, near Newman. He was evidently named for his mother's stepbrother, Tolian Milo Sidenstricker (refer to the section, "Ancestors and Kin of Ellen Davis Waite").

Census takers had a hard time with his name. The 1900 census of the Chickasaw Nation listed him as "Polian." The family called him "Todd," but no one remembers the story behind the nickname.

The Waite family left Illinois when Todd was about five years old. One story tells that he rode "all the way on a horse behind his mother." They were settled in the Pauls Valley area of Indian Territory by at least late 1874 when his sister, Alice, was born.

In 1878, when Todd was eleven, the family left Indian Territory and went to Custer Co., Colorado, and stayed five years. Isaac Waite, Todd's father, was listed on the 1880 census as a miner, although the family also raised livestock and farmed. They returned to Indian Territory about 1883. Todd worked as a cowboy and farmer, having had good experience at both occupations. He also worked on the railroad in early years.

On Jan. 4, 1892, in the Pauls Valley area, Todd married **Ida Victoria Browder.** Ida was born July 3, 1872, in Alabama, the daughter of William Wesley Browder (born Oct. 1830 TN--bur. Violet Cem.) and Louisa Emmaline Thurman Browder (born Sept. 1841 AL--bur. near Castle OK). The Browders came from Alabama in a covered wagon to Indian Territory when Ida was still a small child.

TODD & IDA WAITE
50th Anniversary - Jan. 1942

The 1900 census listed Todd and family in Township 3 North, Range 1 West, which is the area of Whitebead, west of Pauls Valley. The 1910 OK census listed them in Avoca Township (Asher), Pottawatomie Co. Todd Waite's address was changed in name only in 1901. The post office of Avoca was established in 1894 and in 1901 the name was changed to Asher, by which it is still known. Another post office named Avoca, situated 2 miles north of Asher, was in operation from 1902 to 1906.

Todd and Ida moved their family to the Konawa area about 1908 and lived on a forty-acre farm across the South Canadian River from Maxwell the first year. They soon moved to a larger farm of about 120 acres, south of Konawa. All their children were raised there.

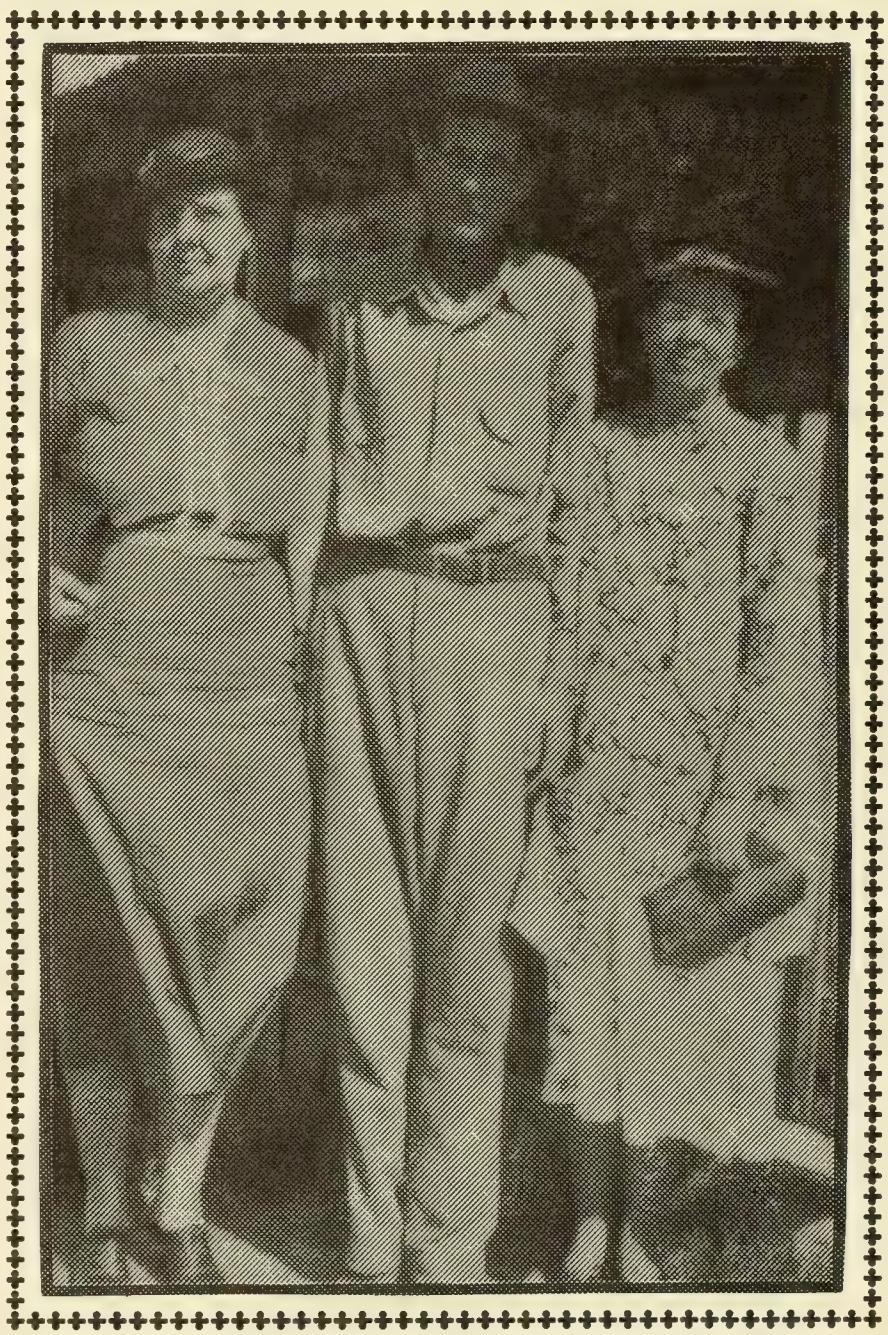
Postcards mailed from Konawa, near Asher, during the years 1908-1912 from Todd and Ida and their children to "Granma" Ellen Waite were found in an old trunk at the home of Ellen's granddaughter, Clara Shepherd Cherry. Most of the cards were Christmas or New Year's greetings and some mentioned that they were still picking cotton as late as Dec. 15. The penmanship, grammar and spelling reflected the lack of provision of schools for non-Indian children, but showed that they regularly kept in touch with others of the family.

Opal, a daughter of Todd and Ida, related that she made a trip with them to the coastal area of Riviera, Texas, about 1928. Todd was going to contract for some land there and move the rest of the family. Opal said her dad was so sure they would move that Lola and Wesley were left at home in Oklahoma to start packing. However, the Texas visitors weren't too impressed with the heat, insects and varmints and had second thoughts about moving to the area. During their stay Todd bought a cow, mainly so that Opal's small son could have milk. Opal said they couldn't decide whether to go through with the move or not.

Finally, Opal said, Todd decided to let the cow out and said if she went home (to her former owner) they would go home, too. The cow went home and so did the Waites.

Todd's wife, Ida, died April 9, 1949, after an illness of about five years. Her funeral service was conducted by Rev. Carmen, a Nazarene minister. Burial was at Konawa Cemetery.

Todd survived his wife seventeen years; he died Aug. 29, 1966, in Johnston Memorial Hospital at Tishomingo OK. The funeral service was in Konawa, with Rev. Otto Elling, Methodist minister, officiating. A note on the Watts Funeral Home record stated that he had been in the area 60 years and that at the time of his death, he had 26 grandchildren and several great-grand-children. Burial was at Konawa Cemetery.



TODD WAITE & HIS SISTERS
ELDA DEES (at left) & ALICE SHEPHERD

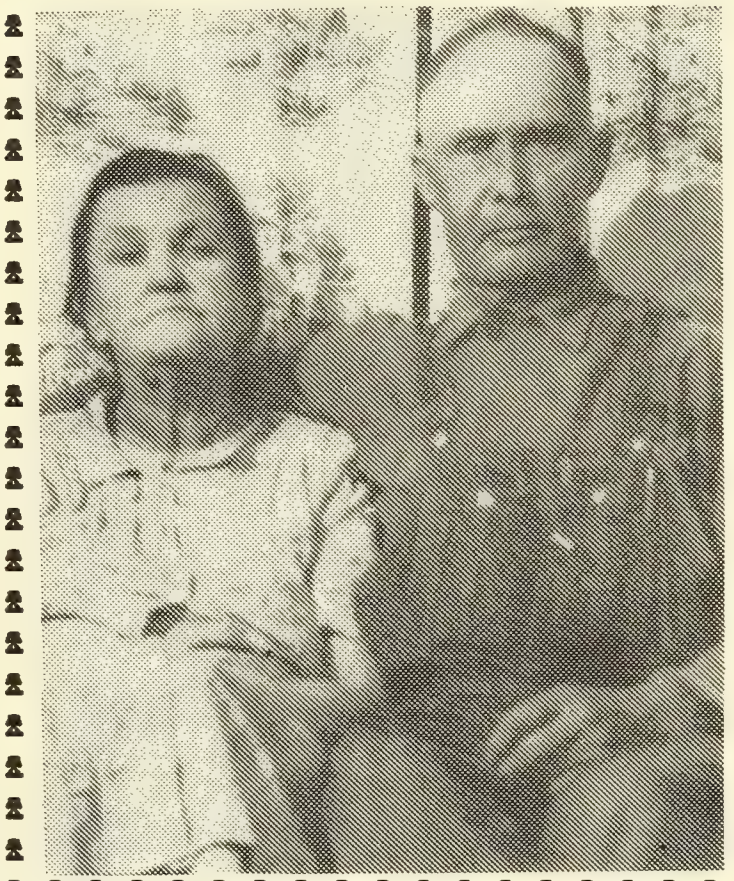
Todd's sister, Elda, was quoted as telling that she and her sister had laughed about the preceding photograph--how they had squeezed Todd's tall frame between them, trying to get all three into the picture.

Todd and Ida Browder Waite had six children:

A. **Ellie Irene Waite**

Ellie was born Nov. 17, 1893, near Whitebead, Indian Territory (Garvin Co. OK). She married **George W. Haynes** at Konawa, Seminole Co. OK on Oct. 30, 1911. George was born Sept. 20, 1886, at Ennis, Ellis Co. TX to James Maddison Haynes (Aug. 4, 1854 Washington Co. IL--Apr. 12, 1921) and Sara Gorda Chaffin Haynes (Jan. 12, 1867, Lawrence Co. TN--Aug. 8, 1954). George's parents were married May 12, 1884.

Ellie's death was at Tishomingo OK on Dec. 16, 1966. Burial was at Ravia, Johnston Co. OK. George Haynes died Jan. 21, 1974 at Norwalk, Los Angeles Co. CA. Burial was at Ravia OK.



ELLIE & GEORGE HAYNES - 1980

MARIE & FORREST DODD - 1980

Family of Ellie & George:

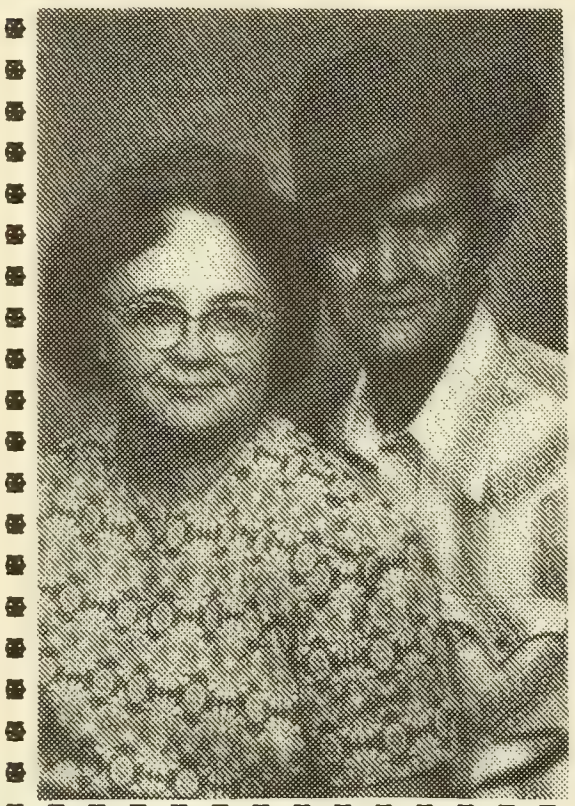
1. **Roberta Marie Haynes**, was born Nov. 12, 1912, near Konawa OK in Pottawatomie Co. On July 4, 1930, Marie was married to **Forrest Elijah Dodd.** He was born May 1, 1912.

   Marie died Jan. 31, 1990, at Riverside CA. Burial was at Crestlawn Memorial Park.

   Children of Marie and Forrest:

   a. **Evert William Dodd** (died in a car accident when a teenager)
   b. **Forrest Eugine Dodd**, born Apr. 15, 1934.
   c. **Ellie Joann Dodd**, born Feb. 22, 1939; married **Kermit Manley.**
   d. **Billy Wayne Dodd**
   e. **Nila Dodd** (died from diphtheria at about three years of age)

2. **Tolian Theadore Haynes**, born April 6, 1915, in Pottawatomie Co., near Konawa. "Tolley" married (1) **Carrie Lee Burleson.** They were later divorced. On Sept. 2, 1987, he married (2) **Edria Hall.**



EDRIA & "TOLLEY" HAYNES-1982

His death was Jan. 24, 1988, at Thatcher AZ. Burial was at Sunset Cemetery, Wilcox AZ. He was a farm worker, and had moved to Arizona from California in 1959. Thatcher AZ had been his home for eighteen years prior to his death.

The children of Tolley and Carrie:
a. (Stillborn baby girl)

b. **Ruth Ann Haynes**, born Oct. 11, 1940, at Modesto CA. She married (1) **Gene Carter** in the 1950's.

They had one child:
(1) **Caryolan Ann Carter**
Ruth married (2) **Don Metts**, then (3) **Charley Metts**; now divorced. Ruth and Charley's child:
(2) **Charlie Ann Metts**

c. **Delmer Haynes** (died at a very young age)

d. **Georgia Edna Haynes**, born Nov. 9, 1944, at Blythe CA. She married (1) **John W. Taylor** in 1966 at Roswell NM; divorced in 1978 in Roswell. Georgia married (2) **Leroy Lozier** in 1978 at Almagordo NM; divorced in 1980 in Roswell. Georgia married (3) **Kile D. Miller** in 1984 at Roswell NM.

e. **Joseph Dale Haynes** (stillborn)

f. **Allen Theadore Haynes**, born March 24, 194__, at Hollywood CA. He married **Marie Hall** in La Habra CA in the 1970's.

3. **Grover Winford Haynes** was born Jan. 8, 1918, in Seminole Co. OK. He married (1) **Elsie Juanita Hogan** and (2) **Loretta Porter.**

Grover and Elsie had three children:
a. **Shirley Juanita Haynes**, who married (1) **Travis Davis.** Their two sons are:
(1) **Lonnie Davis**

(2) **Larry Davis**

Shirley married (2) **Earl Humphries.** Their children are:
(3) **Carl (Bill) Humphries**

(4) **Earl (Butch) Humphries**

(5) **Donnie & Debbie Humphries** (twins)

(6) **Delbert Lee Humphries**

b. **Donnie Joe Haynes** (died in infancy--crib death)

c. **Margie Ann Haynes**, born Jan. 3, 1944. She married **David Smith** March 28, 1959. David was born Feb. 7, 1943. Their children:
(1) **Cathy Smith**, who married **Mike Spreitzer** Aug. 14, 1989. Cathy and Mike have one daughter.

(2) **Karen Smith**, who married **Bill Teeters** Sept. 1988.

(3) **Connie Smith**, who married **Robbie Riggs** June 6, 1987.
(a) **Scott Riggs**, born Oct. 19, 1991.

(4) **Danny Smith**, who married **Becky** _____ Sept. 1988. They have two daughters.

4. **Thomas James Haynes** was born Dec. 1, 1922, Mountain View, Kiowa Co. OK. On Dec.17, 1963, T. J. married **Mary Jo Dorethy** in Safford AZ. They have no children.

T. J. is shown at right with Wanda Wiles, his sister. The photo was made in June 1988 during a surprise party for Wanda Wiles, who had earned her G.E.D.

5. **Willie Mae Gorda Haynes** was born Aug. 18, 1925, Mountain View, Kiowa Co. OK. She was married to (1) **Earl Jones** about 1945 in Blythe CA. Within three months Earl died of pneumonia. Willie Mae's second marriage was to **Ernest Porter Higgins** and (3) ____ **McAllister.** Willie Mae's children are:
a. **Ellie Mae Higgins**

b. **Ernest William Higgins**

c. **Patricia Higgins**, born Oct. 1, 1949.

d. **Charles Higgins** (who was killed in a truck accident).

e. **Larry Higgins**

f. **Brenda & Ronnie Higgins**

g. **Clifton** (Higgins?/McAllister?)

Photo at right:
WILLIE MAE HAYNES HIGGINS
June 1981

Photo at left:
GRACE & ROY HAYNES
1981

6. **Roy Lee Haynes** was born June 25, 1929, in Hinton, Caddo Co. OK. On Oct. 8, 1958 he married (1) **Anita West Littrell**, who had six children at the time: Peggy, Joe, Charles, Sandi, Sam and Susan. Roy married (2) June 20, 1990, to **Farrah Jean___**; and (3) on Oct. 10, 1991, to **Grace Carr Hilton.** Roy and Anita's son:
   a. **Roy Lee Haynes, Jr.**, born Nov. 19, 1959.

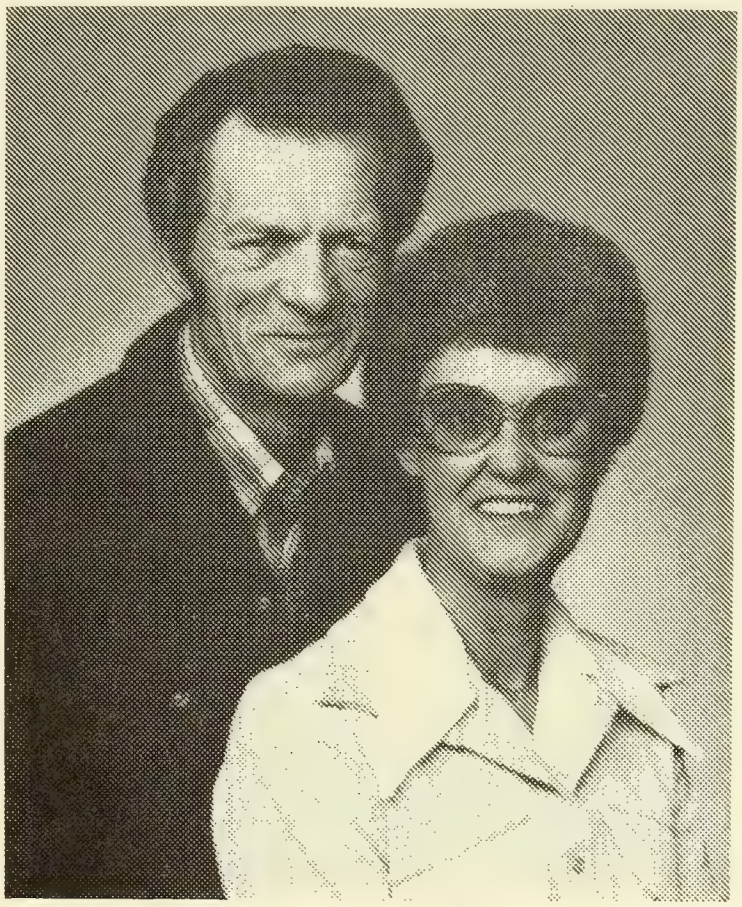
7. **Wanda Fay Haynes** was born July 21, 1933, in Southland, Garza Co. TX. She married **Delbert W. Wiles** on Nov. 27, 1949, in the Pentecostal Church in Lookeba, Caddo Co. OK. Delbert was born Nov. 6, 1927 in Quinton, McIntosh Co. OK to Delbert and Lena Mae Allen Wiles.

   In 1991 the home of Wanda and Delbert was Tucson AZ. Their children are:
   a. **Lantry Dale Wiles**, born Oct. 29, 1950, Carnegie, Caddo Co. OK. He married (1) **Peggy Contor.** Peggy was born Dec. 15, 1949, to Jack and Carrol Contor. Lantry and Peggy divorced in 1976.

      Lantry and Peggy had one child:
      (1) **Carmen Wiles**, born July 4, 1973, Blackfoot ID. Carmen married **Cory Cameron** on Sept. 29, 1990.

      In 1976 Lantry married (2) **Gwen Anderson.** They were divorced in 1978. Their child:

(2) **Tasha Ismonte Wiles,** born July 3, 1976.
On Sept. 9, 1982, Lantry married (3) **Darla Merideth Harding,** who had three children: Douglas, Andy and Kristie. Lantry and Darla have not added to the family.



Above photo:
CARMEN, LANTRY & TASHA WILES
1989

DELBERT W. & WANDA HAYNES WILES
Tucson, Arizona - 1984

ANGIE, DONNA, ROY & ADAM WILES - 1990

b. **Roy Weston Wiles,** born Dec. 2, 1953, in Muleshoe, Bailey Co. TX. He and **Donna Sue Nixon** eloped and were married in Tucson AZ by a Justice of the Peace on Sept. 7, 1973. Donna was born May 30, 1955, in Sullivan IN to George Oscar and Lois Mae Clark Nixon.

Roy and Donna's children are:

(1) **Angela Denise Wiles,** born June 26, 1976, Tucson, AZ.

(2) **Adam Weston Wiles,** born Sep.19, 1980, Tucson, Pima Co. AZ.

B. **Charley Cleveland Waite**
Charley was born July 20, 1896, around Center, in Indian Territory. He married **Bertha Hagler** Apr. 1, 1917, in Seminole OK. They were divorced Dec. 1918. According to Pottawatomie Co. records, Charley married **Mary Jane Chitwood** Aug. 30, 1920, in Tecumseh. They were said to have filed for divorce, but "remarried" on Nov. 23, 1920, in Vanoss, Pontotoc Co. OK before the divorce was final.

Mary Jane's father was James Chitwood, born Nov. 1861 in MO. His grave is in Old Violet Cemetery at Konawa, Seminole Co. OK. The mother of Mary Jane was Alice R. Smith Chitwood, born July 1875 in IL, daughter of Wm. Smith from Canada (1900 I.T. Choctaw Nation census, ED 110, Sheet 7A). The 1910 census listed Mary Jane Chitwood, "orphan," living with Ruben and Sarah Jones in Pottawatomie Co. near present-day Asher (ED 192, Fam. #197, May 11, 1910). Mary Jane's widowed father and his son were listed as boarders in the 1910 census of Seminole Co., near Konawa--not far from Asher (ED 184, Fam. #285, May 7, 1910).

Mary Jane Chitwood Waite died of kidney failure on Aug. 22, 1961, in Oklahoma City OK. Charley died of pneumonia Nov. 1976 in Lindsay, Garvin Co. OK. Both burials were at Greenhill Cemetery in Lindsay.

Family of Charley and Mary Jane Chitwood Waite:

1. **Dorothy Bernice Waite**, born June 24, 1921, at Konawa OK. She married **Rudolph C. Payne** in Konawa. Dorothy died on Sept. 19, 1980, in Stayton, Oregon. The children of Dorothy and Rudolph:
   a. **Shirley Louise Payne**
   b. **Loweta T. Payne**
   c. **Tommie Payne**
   d. **Sharron Payne**
   e. **Timmy Payne**
   f. **Darlene Payne**
   g. **Roger Payne**
2. **Elsie Roberta Waite**, born Dec. 16, 1923, at Konawa. She married **Lee Butler.** Elsie died in March 1980 in Oklahoma City. Elsie and Lee had one son:
   a. **Harold Butler**
3. **Elva A. Waite**, born Feb. 15, 1925, in Konawa. She married **A. V. Mills** on Oct. 6, 1943, in Konawa; they divorced in 1969. A. V. Mills died Apr. 22, 1989. Elva's second marriage was to **Bill Henry** on Dec. 11, 1970, in Texas. In 1991 Elva and Bill were living in Lindsay OK. Elva's seven children:
   a. **Ricky Lynn Mills**, born Aug. 24, 1950.
   b. **Jimmy Dale Mills**, born July 11, 1951.
   c. **Barbra Joann Mills**, born July 24, 1953.
   d. **Patricia Arlene Mills**, born March 8, 1955.

e. **Charles Michael Mills**, born May 6, 1956.

f. **Ronald David Mills**, born August 4, 1957.

g. **Terry Don Mills**, born March 22, 1962.

4. **Glenn C. Waite**, born April 14, 1929, in Konawa. He married **Alice Keltner** in Lindsay about 1956. Glenn died of a brain hemorrhage in Oklahoma City on July 4, 1974. Burial was at Greenhill Cemetery in Lindsay OK. Glenn and Alice had one son:

   a. **Dale Waite**, born 1965.

5. **Troy Ray Waite**, (twin) born Nov. 11, 1933, in Konawa. He married **Betty Webb** in Lindsay OK about 1957. The four children of Troy and Betty:
   a. **Danny Waite**, born Aug. 1, 1957.

   b. **Brenda Waite**

   c. **Richard Waite**

   d. **Tammy Waite**

6. **Joy May Waite**, (twin) born Nov. 11, 1933, in Konawa. She married **Johnny Cosby** in Lindsay OK. The children of Joy and Johnny:
   a. **Kimberly Cosby**

   b. **Karen Cosby**

   c. **Kelly Cosby**

C. **Dennis Flynn Waite**

Dennis was born Nov. 14, 1901, near Maxwell, in Indian Territory (Pottawatomie Co. area). He married **Grace Parnell** Dec. 27, 1920, in Konawa. Grace was born March 24, 1900, at Center, Ind. Terr., where her parents were living. She was the daughter of Charles W. Parnell (born Dec. 1877 AR) and Essie (Effie?) Harris Parnell (born Jan. 1881 MO). Grace grew up in Wisconsin where her parents were engaged in Protestant missionary work.

Dennis and his family lived in Modesto CA where Dennis worked in a cannery which shipped fruit and vegetables from the Fresno area. He died Feb. 17, 1973, in Modesto CA. Grace (age 91 in 1991) contributed the information about her family.

Family of Dennis and Grace Parnell Waite:

1. **Robert (Bobby) Eugene Waite**, born Dec. 1921; married; lives in Modesto CA.

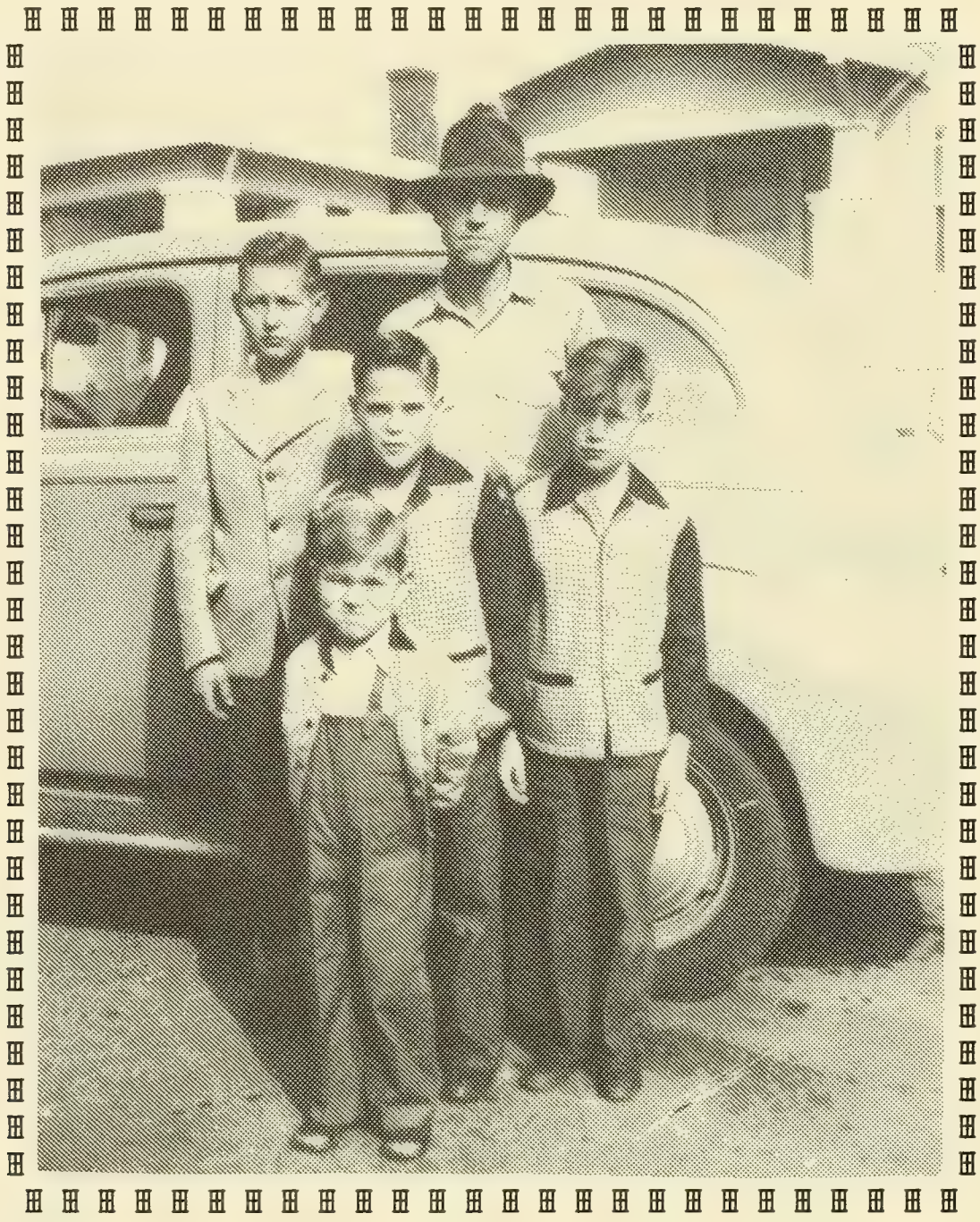
2. **Roscoe Waite**, born c1924; lived three years; burial at Castle OK.

3. **Johnny Ferguson Waite**, born c1926; lived one year; burial at Castle OK.

4. **Letha June Waite**, born Aug. 26, 1931; single. In Aug. 1991 June was living with her mother in Modesto CA.

D. **Wesley Isaac Waite**

Wesley was born Aug. 21, 1904, south of Konawa, in Ind. Terr. He married **Etheline McGaha** c1932 (later divorced). Wesley and Etheline were divorced before the children were grown. She and the children were said to have moved to Ohio.

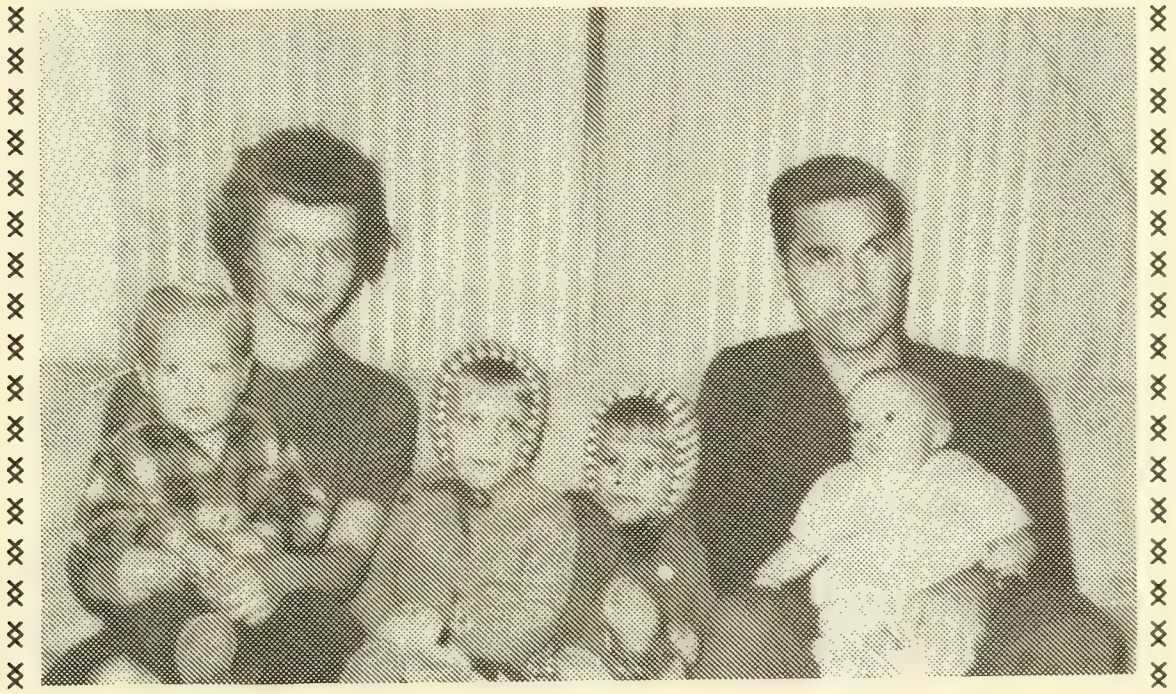


WESLEY WAITE
and Sons

Wesley died May 2, 1988, at Chandler AZ. The funeral service was at the Epiphany Lutheran Church and burial was at Valley of the Sun Memorial Park in Chandler. The obituary stated that Wesley had come to Arizona in 1986 from California, having retired from his landscaping business.

Wesley's children are:

1. **Kenneth Waite**, married **Lucille** ____ ; lives in Gilbert AZ.
   a. **Marvin Waite**
   b. **Brenda Waite**
   c. **Laura Waite**
   d. **Jimmy Waite**



KENNETH AND LUCILLE WAITE
Children: MARVIN, BRENDA, LAURA, JIMMY

2. **Tony Waite**; in St. Louis MO in 1988.
3. **Rockne Waite**; in St. Paul MI in 1988.
4. **Gail Waite**, married _____ **Richards**; in Willets CA in 1988.
5. **Tommy Waite**; in St. Paul MI in 1988.
6. **Terry Waite**; in Moro Bay CA in 1988.

E. **Lola Birdie Waite**

Lola was born Aug. 20, 1908, south of Konawa, Pottawatomie Co. OK. She married **W. Thomas Bone** and lived in Lawton 45 years. In Sept. 1990 she moved to Guymon OK to be near her daughter, Shirley Lee. Children of Lola and Thomas Bone:

1. **Mendell David Bone**, born May 11, 1940, in Konawa OK; married **Ann Thoday** on Sept. 21, 1960, in Cottenham, England. Mendell is retired from the Air Force and lives in England. Both of his children are in the Air Force in Las Vegas NV:
   a. **Cheryl Denise Bone**
   b. **Karen Lynn Bone**

2. **John William Bone**, born Sept. 24, 1944, in Lawton OK; married and had one child; now divorced. His daughter:
   a. **Michelle Bone**

3. **Shirley Ann Bone**, born Sept. 3, 1948, in Lawton OK; married **Ervin Lee** on March 27, 1965. Shirley and Ervin have two children:
   a. **Danny Lee**
   b. **Kimberly Denise Lee**

F. **Opal Roberta Waite**

Opal was born Apr. 30, 1911, south of Konawa, Pottawatomie Co. OK. She married **Samuel (Babe) Saunders Fitzgaireld** June 10, 1928, in Oklahoma City. They were later divorced. Babe Fitzgaireld was born May 11, 1893 (WV?) to Luke and Laura Bell Walk Fitzgaireld. A stroke took the life of Babe on April 24, 1975, at Muskogee OK. Burial was at the National Cemetery in Fort Gibson OK.

Opal has lived in California, Arkansas and Oklahoma. She worked as a fabric store clerk, telephone operator and as a cook. On Oct. 30, 1975, she married (2) **Loyd Ray May** in Morrilton, Conway Co. AR. Ray died Feb. 28, 1977. Opal, in 1991, was retired and living alone in Catoosa OK.

Son of Opal and Sam Fitzgaireld:

1. **Joseph (Joe) B. Fitzgaireld** was born Sept. 14, 1928, in Paris, Lamar Co. TX. Joe moved to Alaska in 1963 and was employed as an airplane mechanic for the Federal Aviation Administration before his retirement Sept. 14, 1988. His interests are hunting, fishing, reading and house-building. He married (2) **Claire L. Rattery** on May 27, 1966, in Anchorage AK and they first built a home in Anchorage, and in 1991 were building a second house in Willow AK. Claire is a retired schoolteacher, having come to Kake AK in 1959 to teach in a Thlinget Indian village. She was born in Pawtucket RI on April 14, 1934, and is of French-Canadian descent.

   Joe's children are:

   a. **Charles Victor Fitzgaireld**, born March 8, 1950, in Pryor, Mayes Co. OK. He is a high school teacher in Anchorage AK.

   b. **Beverley Jo Fitzgaireld**, born May 7, 1952, Pryor, Mayes Co. OK, married **Ron Spencer**, lives in Catoosa OK. Beverley's daughter:
   (1) **Deana Spencer**, born Dec. 17, 1972, CA.

III. CORVALLAS WAITE

Corvallas, son of Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite, was born Oct. 25, 1869, in Illinois, probably Edgar Co. He is said to have been named for one of the places in which his father searched for gold in the early 1860's (perhaps Corvallis, Oregon). His name was written as "Corvallas" by his mother in the family Bible, but the spelling differs in several instances, and was generally shortened to "Coy" or "Cory." He moved with the family to Indian Territory, to Colorado and back to Indian Territory. He was a farmer and remained single until his later years.

The tract records of Oklahoma show that "Coy V. Waite" purchased land for a homestead on June 27, 1904, in Custer Co., Oklahoma Territory. (Coy used "Coy V." and "C. V." although no actual middle name is known.) The location was north of Arapaho in Township 15 North, Range 20 West, Section 5, near the Elm community. Coy's brother-in-law, Dan Shepherd, and other Shepherds homesteaded in the same area. The area was very dry and windy, with few trees. Coy relinquished the land in May 1905 and went back home to Indian Territory, around Konawa and Maxwell in the bottom lands of the South Canadian River. The Dan Shepherd family didn't stay long either.

COTTON HARVEST TIME AT MAXWELL, OKLAHOMA
Coy Waite (far right) driving loaded wagon

The 1900 Indian Territory census recorded "Charles V. Waite," (probably Coy) near Pauls Valley with the family of John and Hannah Waite Elliott. On Oct. 19, 1901, "C. V." Waite and **Kate Elliott**, both of Pauls Valley, were married by J. B. Reaves, Minister. The marriage did not last. Kate was said to have been expecting a child when they separated, but no records of her or her child have been located.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
INDIAN TERRITORY
SOUTHERN DISTRICT. } ss.

MARRIAGE LICENSE.

NO. 1495

To any Person Authorized by law to Solemnize Marriage—GREETING:

You are hereby commanded to solemnize the Rite and publish the Bans of Matrimony between Mr. C V Waite
of Paulas Valley, in the Indian Territory, aged ____ years, and M Kate Elliott
of Paulas Valley, in the Indian Territory, aged ____ years, according to law, and do you officially sign and return this License to the parties herein named.

Witness my hand and official seal, this 19th day of October A. D. 1901

C. M. CAMPBELL,
Clerk of the United States Court.
By J. G. Fleming Deputy.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
INDIAN TERRITORY
SOUTHERN DISTRICT. } ss.

Certificate of Marriage.

I, J. B. Reams, a Minister do hereby certify that on the 19 day of October A. D. 1901, I did duly and according to law, as commanded in the foregoing License, solemnize the Rite and publish the Bans of Matrimony between the parties therein named.

Witness my hand, this 19 day of Oct. A. D. 1901

J. B. Reams
a Minister

My Credentials are recorded in the office of the Clerk of the United States Court in the Indian Territory, Pa. Judicial Division, Book C Page 23.

Filed and duly recorded, this 21 day of Oct 1901.

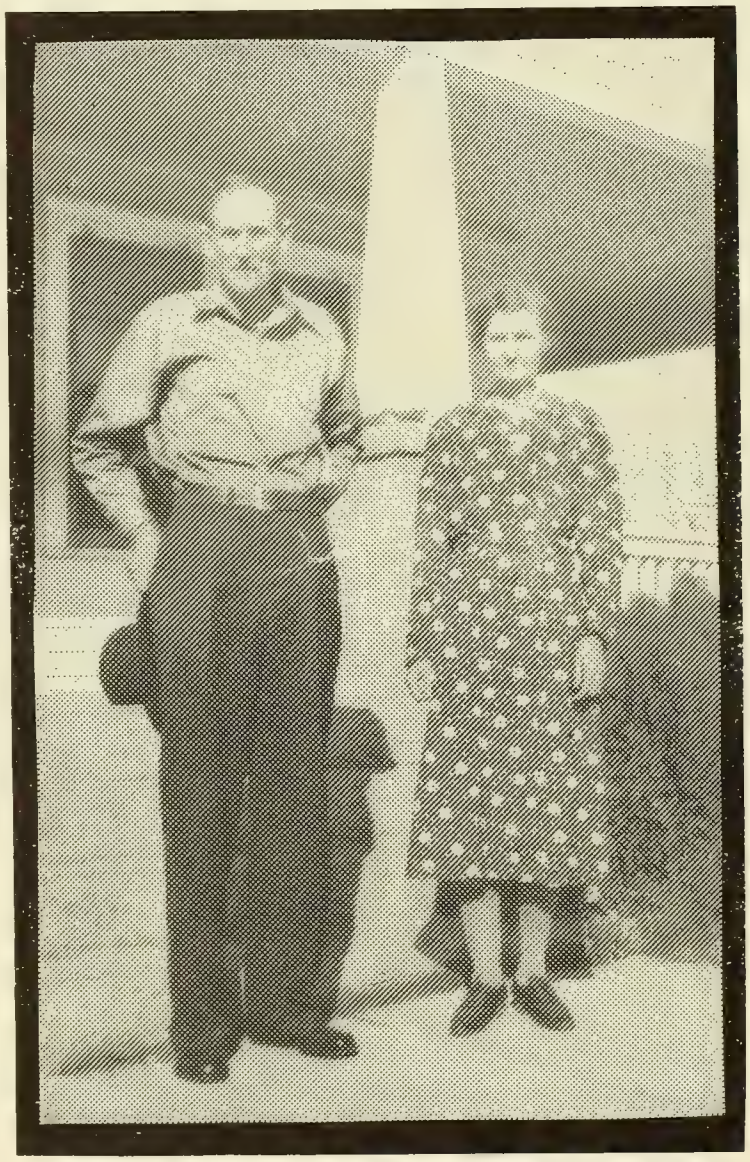
C. M. CAMPBELL,
Clerk of the United States Court.

MARRIAGE LICENSE OF C. V. WAITE AND KATE ELLIOTT

On the 1910 census of Pontotoc Co. OK, Coy Waite was listed as a laborer on a farm near Maxwell, seven miles southeast of Asher. (Maxwell existed as a post office 1896-1929.) In his later years (c1920-1930), Coy married **Nancy P. Porter Mahoney**, widow of an area farmer, George W. Mahoney. Nan was born Dec. 3, 1881, in Indian Territory and died Dec. 17, 1948. Her grave is at Wanette OK in southern Pottawatomie Co., next to the grave of a son, Guy Mahoney.

At the time of his marriage to Nan, Coy was working on the Mahoney farm near Maxwell. In later years he worked for Mack Fleming, also in the Maxwell area.

Coy lived and farmed in the area of Asher OK as long as his health permitted. At the time of his death, May 31, 1965, Coy was well into his 96th year and had been living for some time at the Konawa Nursing Home.



COY & NAN WAITE

According to the doctor who signed Coy's death certificate, Coy had suffered from arterio-sclerosis for over ten years. A "cerebral vascular accident" occurred about two weeks before his death. Funeral services were conducted at Konawa, OK. Rev. Arvel Knight, pastor of the Assembly of God Church, officiated. His obituary listed the survivors as a stepdaughter, Mrs. Lessie Prince; a sister, Mrs. Elda Dees; and a brother, T. M. Waite. He had no known children.

Coy Waite's burial place is at Seminole, in Maple Grove Cemetery, next to his mother and brother, by arrangement of Coy's nephew and wife, Roy and Opal Shepherd.

LOCAL REGISTRAR'S FILE NO. 194

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

STATE OF OKLAHOMA - DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH

011135

STATE BIRTH NO. STATE FILE NO.

1. PLACE OF DEATH — a. COUNTY: Seminole; b. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION: Konawa; c. LENGTH OF STAY IN 1b; d. NAME OF HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION (If not in hospital, give street address): Konawa Nursing Home; e. IS PLACE OF DEATH INSIDE CITY LIMITS? YES [X] NO [ ]

2. USUAL RESIDENCE (Where deceased lived. If institution: Residence before admission) — a. STATE: Oklahoma; b. COUNTY: Seminole; c. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION: Konawa; d. STREET ADDRESS: 308 W. 4th; e. IS RESIDENCE INSIDE CITY LIMITS? YES [X] NO [ ]; f. IS RESIDENCE ON A FARM? YES [ ] NO [ ]

3. NAME OF DECEASED (Type or print): First: Corvallas; Middle: ; Last: Waite

4. DATE OF DEATH: Month: May; Day: 31; Year: 1965

5. SEX: Male

6. COLOR OR RACE: White

7. MARRIED [ ] NEVER MARRIED [ ] WIDOWED [X] DIVORCED [ ]

8. DATE OF BIRTH: Oct. 24, 1869

9. AGE (In years last birthday): 95 — IF UNDER 1 YEAR: Months, Days; IF UNDER 24 HRS.: Hours, Min.

10a. USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life, even if retired): Farmer

10b. KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY:

11. BIRTHPLACE (State or foreign country): Illinois

12. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY? USA

13. FATHER'S NAME: -

14. MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME: -

15. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U. S. ARMED FORCES? (Yes, no, or unknown) If yes, give war or dates of service:

16. SOCIAL SECURITY NO.

17. INFORMANT — Address: Mrs. Roy Shepherd Asher, Oklahoma

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION

18. CAUSE OF DEATH [Enter only one cause per line for (a), (b), and (c).]

PART I. DEATH WAS CAUSED BY:

IMMEDIATE CAUSE (a): Cerebral Vascular Accident — INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH: 10-14 days

Conditions, if any, which gave rise to above cause (a), stating the underlying cause last.

DUE TO (b): arteriosclerosis — 10-14 yrs

DUE TO (c):

PART II. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS CONTRIBUTING TO DEATH BUT NOT RELATED TO THE TERMINAL DISEASE CONDITION GIVEN IN PART I(a)

19. WAS AUTOPSY PERFORMED? YES [ ] NO [X]

20a. ACCIDENT [ ] SUICIDE [ ] HOMICIDE [ ]

20b. DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED (Enter nature of injury in Part I or Part II of Item 18.)

20c. TIME OF INJURY: Hour a. m. p. m.; Month, Day, Year

20d. INJURY OCCURRED WHILE AT WORK [ ] NOT WHILE AT WORK [ ]

20e. PLACE OF INJURY (e. g., in or about home, farm, factory, street, office bldg., etc.)

20f. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION COUNTY STATE

21. I attended the deceased from 5-27-64 to 5-31-65 and last saw him alive on 5-31-65

Death occurred at 1130 P m on the date stated above; and to the best of my knowledge, from the causes stated.

22a. SIGNATURE (Degree or title): Milton W. Wright MD — 22b. ADDRESS: Konawa, Okla — 22c. DATE SIGNED: 6-1-65

23a. BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (Specify): Burial — 23b. DATE: June 3, 65 — 23c. NAME OF CEMETERY OR CREMATORY: Maple Grove Cemetery — 23d. LOCATION (City, town, or county) (State): Seminole, Oklahoma

24. DATE RECD. BY LOCAL REG.: 6-1-65

25. REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE: Mrs Pauline Lowe

26. FUNERAL DIRECTOR ADDRESS: Watts Funeral Home Konawa, Okla

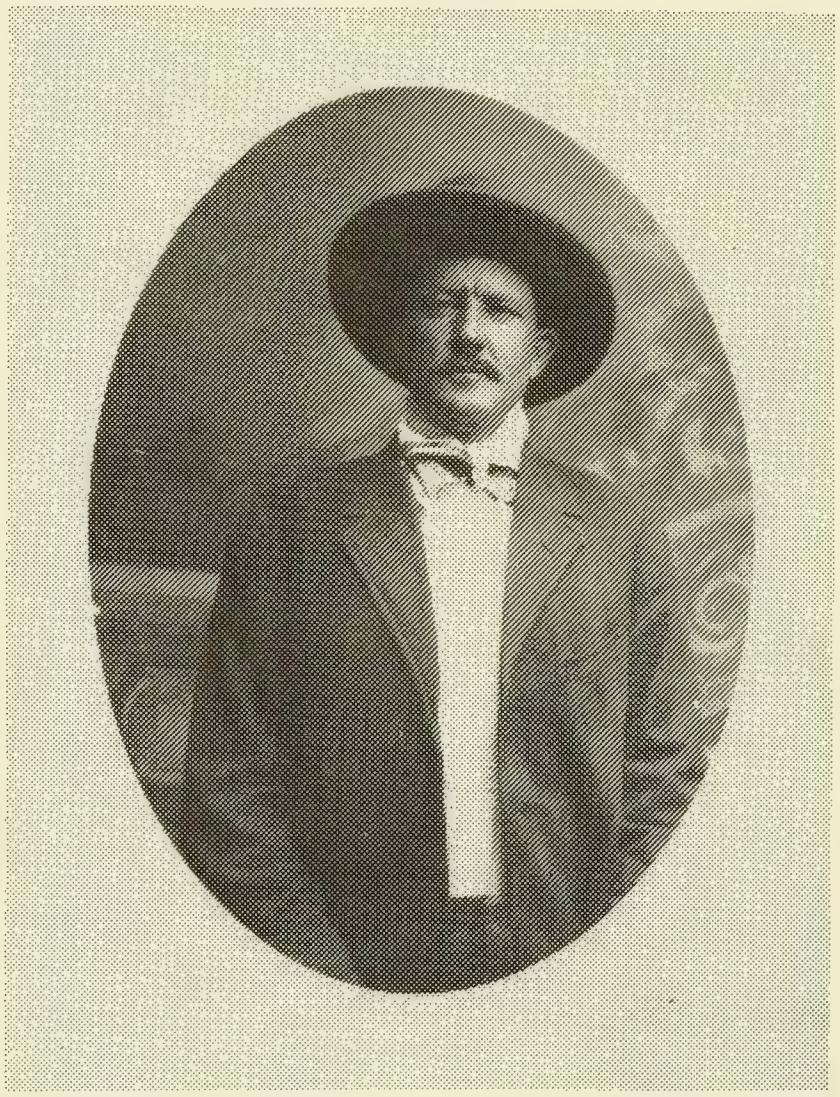
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH - COY WAITE

IV. THOMAS JEFFERSON WAITE

Tom, son of Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite, was born Jan. 17, 1872, in Edgar Co. IL. His family and friends called him "Tom," or "Tommy." He lived with or near the family until about 1917.

On Aug. 22, 1911, Tom Waite was given a "Road Overseer's Receipt for Poll Tax Paid in Work" signed by a Road Overseer, his brother-in-law, J. D. Shepherd. (In those days it was a common practice for road maintenance to be required of citizens.)

Tom's brother, Ike, died in Oct. 1917 and in the last part of 1917 Tom went to New Mexico, and then to Arizona, "for his health," family members have said. Some supposed he went to Arizona because he hoped the dry climate would keep him from contracting tuberculosis, which he thought had caused the death of his father and oldest brother and would afflict him also, if he stayed in that climate.



THOMAS JEFFERSON WAITE, 1872-1917

Tom sent postcards to his mother from Santa Rosa NM and Globe AZ in early 1918. Other cards were postmarked Phoenix AZ in Sept. 1920 and Feb. 1921. Family members say he had a mule and prospected. His niece, Clara Shepherd Cherry, made a trip to visit him about 1930.

As far as any of the family knows, Tom never married. Family tales strongly suggest that he was the father of Clarence Douglas Dees, whose mother, Eliza Dees, was the sister of James Dees (Tom's brother-in-law). Eliza died at the birth of the boy, born Feb. 22, 1905, at Seminole OK. Douglas lived with James (Jim) and Elda Waite Dees. He was only 15 years old when he died May 4, 1920, Seminole OK. His death was from injuries suffered when his horse was frightened and ran away with him as he was on the way home from school. A dim photo from about 1920 pictures Douglas with cousins Calvin, Roy and Johnnie Shepherd, all sitting on horses as if they were very accustomed to riding.

One of the Tom's postcards mentioned a "pattent," about which he wrote: "I haven't dun eney thing with my pattent yet. I am going to when steel cums down to normel price." He was probably referring to starting to work on a mining claim, which was called a patent by many.

Tom lived to age 88. He lived his last years at Waitwell Rest Home in Glendale AZ, a suburb of Phoenix. He suffered from generalized arteriosclerosis (commonly called hardening of the arteries). Surgery was performed on Oct. 19, 1960, due to a perforated gastric ulcer. Tom died two days later, Oct. 21. The cause of death was listed on the death certificate as (in layman terms) a collapsed lung. An autopsy was performed and burial was delayed until Dec. 30, 1960, possibly because of the autopsy. Some family members have said that no one from the family was able to go to claim his body. Tom's grave is in Lot C-77, Glendale Memorial Park at Glendale AZ.

ARIZONA STATE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

STATE FILE NO. 9935

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

REGISTRAR'S NO. 4327

BIRTH NO.

1. PLACE OF DEATH — A. COUNTY: Maricopa — B. LENGTH OF STAY IN THIS TOWN: — IN ARIZONA: — C. CITY OR TOWN: Phoenix — ☐ IN CITY LIMITS ☐ OUTSIDE CITY LIMITS — D. FULL NAME OF HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION (IF NOT IN HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION, GIVE STREET ADDRESS OR LOCATION): Maricopa County General Hospital

2. USUAL RESIDENCE (WHERE DECEASED LIVED. IF INSTITUTION: RESIDENCE BEFORE ADMISSION) — A. STATE: Arizona — B. COUNTY: Maricopa — C. CITY OR TOWN: Glendale — ☒ IN CITY LIMITS ☐ OUTSIDE CITY LIMITS — D. STREET ADDRESS (IF RURAL, GIVE LOCATION): Waitwell Rest Home — E. IS RESIDENCE ON A FARM? YES ☐ NO ☐

3. NAME OF DECEASED (TYPE OR PRINT): A. (FIRST) THOMAS — B. (MIDDLE) — C. (LAST) WAITE

4. SEX: Male — 5. COLOR OR RACE: White — 6A. MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (SPECIFY): Unknown

6B. NAME OF SPOUSE: Unknown — 7. DATE OF BIRTH: MONTH — DAY — YEAR: 1872 — 8. AGE (IN YEARS LAST BIRTHDAY): 88 — IF UNDER 1 YEAR: MONTHS — DAYS — IF UNDER 24 HRS.: HOURS — MIN. — 9A. USUAL OCCUPATION (GIVE KIND OF WORK DURING MOST OF LIFE EVEN IF RETIRED): Unknown

9B. KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY: Unknown — 10. BIRTHPLACE (STATE OR FOREIGN COUNTRY): Illinois — 11. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY?: USA — 12. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U. S. ARMED FORCES? (YES, NO, OR UNKNOWN): Unknown (IF YES, WAR OR DATES OF SERVICE): — 13. SOCIAL SECURITY NO.: Unknown

14A. FATHER'S NAME: ---------- — 14B. BIRTHPLACE (STATE OR COUNTRY): ---------- — 15A. MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME: ---------- — 15B. BIRTHPLACE (STATE OR COUNTRY): ----------

16. INFORMANT'S SIGNATURE: Maricopa Co. Hospital — ADDRESS: Phoenix, Arizona — 17. DATE OF DEATH (MONTH) (DAY) (YEAR): October 21 1960

18. CAUSE OF DEATH — ENTER ONLY ONE CAUSE PER LINE FOR (A), (B), (C). — ‡THIS DOES NOT MEAN THE MODE OF DYING, SUCH AS HEART FAILURE, ASTHENIA, ETC. IT MEANS THE DISEASE, INJURY, OR COMPLICATION WHICH CAUSED DEATH. — PLACE DISEASE CONTRACTED.

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION

I. DISEASE OR CONDITION DIRECTLY LEADING TO DEATH‡ (A) atelectases pulmonary Collapsed

ANTECEDENT CAUSES MORBID CONDITIONS, IF ANY, GIVING RISE TO THE ABOVE CAUSE (A) STATING THE UNDERLYING CAUSE LAST. DUE TO (B) Generalized arteriosclerosis

DUE TO (C) Small amount localized peritonitis

II. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS — CONDITIONS CONTRIBUTING TO THE DEATH BUT NOT RELATING TO THE DISEASE OR CONDITION CAUSING DEATH.

INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH:

19A. DATE OF OPERATION: 10-19-60 — 19B. MAJOR FINDINGS OF OPERATION: Perforated gastric ulcer — 20. AUTOPSY? YES ☒ NO ☐

21. I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT I ATTENDED THE DECEASED FROM Oct. 13, 1960 TO Oct. 21, 1960 THAT I LAST SAW THE DECEASED ALIVE ON Oct. 21, 1960 AND THAT DEATH OCCURRED AT 8:35 P. M. FROM THE CAUSES AND ON THE DATE STATED ABOVE.

22A. SIGNATURE (DEGREE OR TITLE): Stephen E F Lynn MD — 22B. ADDRESS: 3435 W. Durango — 22C. DATE SIGNED:

23A. ACCIDENT / SUICIDE / HOMICIDE / NATURAL CAUSE (SPECIFY) — 23B. PLACE OF INJURY (E.G., IN OR ABOUT HOME, FARM, FACTORY, STREET, OFFICE BLDG., ETC.) — 23C. (CITY OR TOWN) (COUNTY) (STATE)

23D. TIME OF INJURY (MONTH) (DAY) (YEAR) (HOUR) M — 23E. INJURY OCCURRED WHILE AT WORK ☐ NOT WHILE AT WORK ☐ — 23F. HOW DID INJURY OCCUR?

24A. CORONER'S SIGNATURE — 24B. ADDRESS — 24C. DATE SIGNED

25A. BURIAL ☒ CREMATION ☐ REMOVAL ☐ — 25B. DATE: 12/30/60 — 25C. NAME OF CEMETERY OR CREMATORY: Glendale Memorial Park — 25D. LOCATION (CITY, TOWN, OR COUNTY) (STATE): Glendale, Arizona

26A. DATE REC. BY LOCAL REG.: 1/10/61 — 26B. REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE: Helen E. Marshall, M.D. — 27A. FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE: Charles R. Whitney — 27B. ADDRESS: Glendale, Arizona

28A. EMBALMER'S SIGNATURE: Charles R. Whitney — 28B. EMBALMER'S CERT. NO.: 309

FORM VS-2 REV. 8-19-58 — 25M AMPCO 26382

DEATH CERTIFICATE OF THOMAS JEFFERSON WAITE

V. **CLARA ALICE WAITE**

James Daniel Shepherd	Born	April 9, 1871	Thompsonville IL
	Married	Nov. 6, 1892	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	Nov. 17, 1950	Shawnee OK
Clara Alice Waite Shepherd	Born	Oct. 31, 1874	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	March 3, 1964	Shawnee OK

Children:

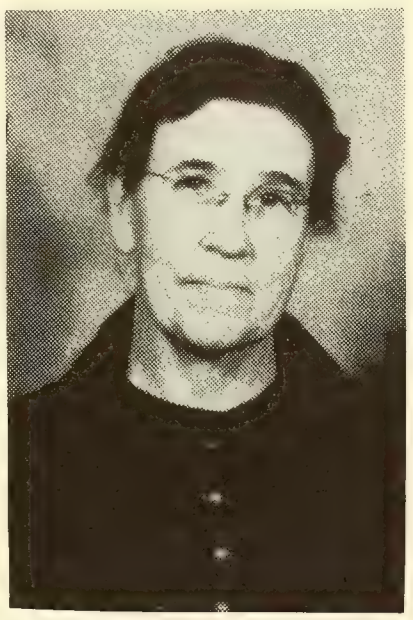
A. Clara Ellen Shepherd Cherry	Born	Sept.13, 1893	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Married	May 25, 1916	Seminole Co. OK
	Died	Jan. 14, 1989	Shawnee OK
B. Fred Tecumseh Shepherd	Born	Oct. 11, 1895	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Died	Aug. 30, 1905	Elm, Custer Co. OK
C. James Price Shepherd	Born	Oct. 6, 1899	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Married	Dec. 18, 1922	Seminole Co. OK
	Div.	Aug. 25, 1931	Seminole Co. OK
	Died	Jan. 12, 1976	Norman OK
D. Lee Fines Shepherd	Born	Jan. 16, 1903	Tidmore OK
	Married	Aug. 14, 1923	Tulsa OK
	Died	Feb. 6, 1988	Norman OK
E. Minnie Adeline Shepherd	Born	May 25, 1905	Elm, Custer Co. OK
	(one account states she was born May 16, 1904 but her tombstone shows the 1905 date)		
	Died	Feb. 7, 1911	Seminole OK
F. Roy Earl Shepherd	Born	Aug. 22, 1907	Seminole OK
	Married	Dec. 29, 1937	Oklahoma City OK
	Living in Shawnee in 1991		
G. John Clarence Shepherd	Born	Aug. 11, 1911	Seminole OK
	Died	Apr. 25, 1926	Seminole OK

Clara Alice Waite was the fifth child of Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite. She was born on Oct. 31, 1874, in an area called "Seven Shooter" near present-day Pauls Valley OK.

When Alice was about six years old, the family moved with their livestock and belongings to Custer Co. CO and stayed about five years before moving back to Seven Shooter.

The following incident, which occurred at some time during the stay in Colorado, was told by Alice's daughter, Clara Shepherd Cherry: Alice became very ill with fever and extreme aching. One day a mountain man wandered into their area and heard about the sick child. He gathered some herbs and cured her of what in later days seemed the same as the symptoms of rheumatic fever.

During the early 1890's the Waites lived in the same area as the Finis Shepherd family, also from Illinois. The Shepherds had moved to the Pauls Valley area and settled near their Illinois kinfolk. Finis Shepherd's son, Dan, was about Alice's age, and had been working in the area before his father and family came. Families in such a close area visited or worked together, plus both the Shepherds and the Waites were from Illinois, which may have helped establish an acquaintance between Dan Shepherd and Alice Waite.



CLARA ALICE WAITE SHEPHERD

Alice liked to ride horses and to go to the community dances. In later years, Dan Shepherd told his granddaughter, Margie Cherry Watson, that he used to ride to the Waites' house, have supper, then he and Alice (and probably others) would put their dance clothes in saddle bags on their horses and ride crosscountry to a dance. There they would change clothes, dance and visit, then again put on their riding clothes and ride back to the Waites' in time for breakfast. Dan said that Alice liked to ride crosscountry and that he had thought there was nothing more beautiful than Alice on horseback. She reportedly trained her horse to jump, with her in the saddle, over fences and small obstacles.

On Nov. 6, 1892, at Pauls Valley, Clara Alice Waite and **James Daniel Shepherd** were joined in a marriage which lasted fifty-eight years, until Dan's death Nov. 17, 1950, in Shawnee. After their wedding, they were said to have rode off on horseback. They settled down to married life on a farm in the Pauls Valley area near both their families. Dan's parents and family soon moved back to Coryell Co. TX, but the Waites remained in the area.

James Daniel (Dan) Shepherd was born April 9, 1871, in Franklin Co. IL, near Thompsonville, to Finis and Adline Martin Shepherd. Dan was nine years old when the family moved from Illinois to Coryell Co. TX, in August 1880. Except for a few years in the 1890's and early 1900's, Dan's parents lived in Coryell County.

Shepherd family members said that Dan left Coryell County when he was about eighteen years old (1889) to take a job with some kin, helping haul freight wagons to Fort Sill from the Pauls Valley area in Indian Territory. He was described as being tall and nice-looking with high cheekbones, brown eyes and curly dark hair.

(The complete story of Dan's branch of the Shepherd family was compiled and published in 1989: In Search of the Honey Pond and the Fritter Tree -- The Finis Shepherd Family, by Jim and Janelle Shepherd, P. O. Box 219, Refugio TX 78377. Copies are in several libraries, including the Oklahoma Historical Society Library, Illinois State Archives, Dallas Public Library and Texas State Archives.)

The first two children of Dan and Alice were born in Pauls Valley and the third in the community of nearby Center. The post office at Center, six miles west of Ada, was established June 9, 1890, and abolished February 15, 1928. The community is still in existence, identified by a small highway sign. The Center Cemetery, barely visible from Highway 19, is on a small hill about one mile north and one mile west of the highway. Alice's father and grandmother, Isaac Waite and Hannah Bull Waite, died and were buried there during the time Dan and Alice lived at Center.

By the time of the fourth child (1903) the family was living in the Tidmore area. The Tidmore post office was established May 17, 1902. On Feb. 6, 1907, the name was changed to Seminole.

About 1904 Dan's father, Finis Shepherd, moved from Coryell Co. TX to Beaver County in northern Oklahoma Territory (O.T.) and came to Tidmore to visit and talk to Dan about homesteading. Finis eventually persuaded three of his sons, including Dan, to move to Custer County in western Oklahoma Territory and file for homesteads. In 1904 or early 1905 the Dan Shepherd family made the move from Tidmore to Custer County O.T. Two of Dan's brothers moved their families. Alice's brother, Coy Waite, also joined in the move. In December 1905 "James D. and Alice Shepherd" signed documents as homesteaders on 160 acres in Sec. 23 of T15N, R18W, near the Elm community of Custer County in western Oklahoma (northeast of Clinton). That opportunistic move was the incident that inspired Alice's mother to comment that they were all "still searching for their honey pond and fritter tree."

None of the group stayed long. According to their daughter, Clara Shepherd Cherry, Dan and Alice stayed about two years. Their house was part dugout in the back and Alice was quoted as having said that "a one-tree farm with red dust that could go through a one-inch plank was too much." (The Elm settlement did not last long, either. The Elm post office was established Nov. 1, 1893, and abolished Dec. 15, 1920.)

During their time in Custer County O.T., Alice's family gained a baby daughter and lost a young son. Minnie Adeline Shepherd, was born May 15, 1905. Fred, almost ten years old, died on August 30, 1905, of what family members say was typhoid fever. Burial was at Elm Cemetery, northwest of Arapaho.

Dan and Alice moved their family back to the Tidmore area about 1906. "Tidmore" had been changed to "Seminole" by the time Roy Earl Shepherd was born there on August 22, 1907, "in a log cabin," Roy said.

In the 1910 census Dan and his family were still in the same area. Nearby were the Waite, Dees, Almon and Cherry families, all of which were, or later became, in-laws of the Shepherd family.

In 1911 the family again experienced the loss of a child and birth of another. The daughter born in Custer County O.T., Minnie Adeline, died February 7, 1911, and was buried at Seminole in Maple Grove Cemetery. She was not quite seven years old. A son, John Clarence, was born August 11, 1911, in Seminole. He was the last child of Dan and Alice.

Alice's husband was quoted as saying he owed his good life to Alice: she caused him to settle down. After the family moved back to Tidmore from Custer County and was settled, Alice reportedly told him the next move was his alone, that she and the children were "staying put." She had good reason to have had enough moving, remembering the scary move she made as a child to another Custer County (in Colorado) and then back again to Pauls Valley. Alice did have to move again several years later, but under more pleasant circumstances.

The 1920's brought good fortune for Dan and Alice Shepherd since those were the years when oil was found on their property and as a result, their life became much better. Even the drilling brought them a profit. The rigs needed water and paid $50 weekly for water from the farm's spring-fed stock tank. About 1925, after the discovery of oil, the family moved to Shawnee, but still kept the farm property.

During the next years Dan invested in oil royalties and real estate. By the time of his death he had accumulated many productive royalties and had kept enough land to be able to leave each son a farm.

Alice was an energetic person and remained active into her later years. According to her daughter, Clara Cherry, she had black hair that never grayed and "keen robin's egg blue" eyes that never seemed to fade in color during her eighty-nine years. She held the Shawnee Elks Club Women's Golf Association championship on several occasions and was able to continue playing golf into her last years. After age fifty she was still learning: to swim, to drive, to play golf and to play the piano. She never tried to learn to smoke, as she did not approve of such.

In 1953 Alice Shepherd was featured in a Shawnee newspaper as the winner of the Shawnee Elks Club Women's traveling trophy award for the month of July:

> "... a 79-year old great-grandmother who can handle a golf club as well as she can a roomful of youngsters .... The slender, straight-shooting Mrs. Shepherd took up the links game 30 years ago at the Country club here and has been playing regularly since that time. She still plays (nine holes) two or three times a week but admits that she rarely goes 18 holes anymore. In addition to golf, horseback riding and swimming used to be her favorite sports--and she still likes to swim ...."

About 1949 Dan Shepherd started to experience failing health. In late 1950 he was critically ill for about a week and died Nov. 17, 1950, at age seventy-nine. He had lived in the same house in Shawnee for over twenty-five years. Burial was at Seminole in Maple Grove Cemetery. The obituary stated that he was a member of St. Paul's Methodist Church and also belonged to the Woodmen's and Elks' lodges and was a "retired farmer and oil man."

Alice continued to live at the Shawnee home place at 2230 E. Highland with her son Price until her death March 3, 1964, in Shawnee. Interment was beside Dan at Maple Grove Cemetery in Seminole. The obituary noted that she was a member of St. Paul's Methodist Church.

LOCAL REGISTRAR'S FILE NO. 82

STATE BIRTH NO.

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

STATE OF OKLAHOMA · DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH

005497

STATE FILE NO.

1. PLACE OF DEATH — a. COUNTY: Pottawatomie

2. USUAL RESIDENCE (Where deceased lived. If institution: Residence before admission) — a. STATE: Oklahoma — b. COUNTY: Pottawatomie

b. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION: Shawnee — c. LENGTH OF STAY IN 1b

c. CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION: Shawnee

d. NAME OF HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION (If not in hospital, give street address): Independence Manor

d. STREET ADDRESS: 2230 E. Highland

e. IS PLACE OF DEATH INSIDE CITY LIMITS? YES ☑ NO ☐

e. IS RESIDENCE INSIDE CITY LIMITS? YES ☑ NO ☐

f. IS RESIDENCE ON A FARM? YES ☐ NO ☑

3. NAME OF DECEASED (Type or print) — First: Mrs. — Middle: Clara Alice — Last: Shepherd

4. DATE OF DEATH — Month: March — Day: 3 — Year: 1964

5. SEX: Female

6. COLOR OR RACE: white

7. MARRIED ☐ NEVER MARRIED ☐ WIDOWED ☑ DIVORCED ☐

8. DATE OF BIRTH: Oct 31, 1874

9. AGE (In years last birthday): 89 — IF UNDER 1 YEAR: Months 4, Days 3 — IF UNDER 24 HRS.: Hours, Min.

10a. USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life, even if retired): housewife

10b. KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY

11. BIRTHPLACE (State or foreign country): Pauls Valley, Okla

12. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY?

13. FATHER'S NAME: Isaac Waite

14. MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME: Ellen Davis

15. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U. S. ARMED FORCES? (Yes, no, or unknown) (If yes, give war or dates of service)

16. SOCIAL SECURITY NO.

17. INFORMANT — Address: Lee Shepherd, Norman, Okla.

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION

18. CAUSE OF DEATH [Enter only one cause per line for (a), (b), and (c).]

PART I. DEATH WAS CAUSED BY IMMEDIATE CAUSE (a): bronchopneumonia — INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH: 1 day

Conditions, if any, which gave rise to above cause (a), stating the underlying cause last. DUE TO (b): ____

DUE TO (c): ____

PART II OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS CONTRIBUTING TO DEATH BUT NOT RELATED TO THE TERMINAL DISEASE CONDITION GIVEN IN PART I(a): probable carcinoma of lung-not confirmed

19. WAS AUTOPSY PERFORMED? YES ☐ NO ☑

20a. ACCIDENT ☐ SUICIDE ☐ HOMICIDE ☐

20b. DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED. (Enter nature of injury in Part I or Part II of Item 18.)

20c. TIME OF INJURY — Hour: a. m. / p. m. — Month, Day, Year

20d. INJURY OCCURRED WHILE AT WORK ☐ NOT WHILE AT WORK ☐

20e. PLACE OF INJURY (e. g., in or about home, farm, factory, street, office bldg., etc.)

20f. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION — COUNTY — STATE

21. I attended the deceased from Feb 1, 1964, to Mar 3, 1964 and last saw her alive on Mar 1, 1963

Death occurred at 5 a. m. on the date stated above; and to the best of my knowledge, from the causes stated.

22a. SIGNATURE (Degree or title): MD — 22b. ADDRESS: Box 1506 Shawnee, Okla. — 22c. DATE SIGNED: 3-17-64

23a. BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (Specify) — 23b. DATE: March 4, 1964 — 23c. NAME OF CEMETERY OR CREMATORY: Maple Grove — 23d. LOCATION (City, town, or county) (State): Seminole, Okla.

24. DATE RECD. BY LOCAL REG: Mar. 17, 1964 — 25. REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE: Edna Garrett — 26. FUNERAL DIRECTOR — ADDRESS: Sanders Funeral Chapel, Shawnee, Okla.

DEATH CERTIFICATE OF CLARA ALICE WAITE SHEPHERD

CHILDREN AND DESCENDANTS OF DAN AND **ALICE WAITE** SHEPHERD

A. **Clara Ellen Shepherd**

Clara was almost born on a train. In September 1893 Dan and Alice Shepherd, who were expecting their first child, visited Dan's parents at Osage in Coryell County, Texas. During the visit Alice began to feel the time was near for the baby's arrival. She wanted to get to her parents' home at Center I.T. for the birth. Dan and Alice boarded the train for home, but the baby didn't wait. Their firstborn, Clara Ellen, arrived Sept. 13, 1893, in a hotel (probably the Hopkins or Mackin Hotel) in Pauls Valley in Indian Territory.

Clara's early youth was spent in the Center and Tidmore area except for the two years the family was in Custer County, Oklahoma Territory. She commented that she was never as scared in her life as when the family made the move from Tidmore. The incident she remembered so vividly was when they had to cross the South Canadian River. Her mother drove one of the family's two wagons across the river while Clara held her baby brother, Lee.

When the family moved back to Tidmore about 1906 Clara was able to attend Prairie View School near her home, along with her brothers and many of her cousins. This was a school her grandfather, Finis Shepherd, had helped to organize.

Clara said about the first grade teacher, a Mr. Straud, that he would whip the big boys in front of all of them and she was "as scared of him as if he had been a bear." However, there were good memories, too, especially of classmates who became lifelong friends. Among the students who attended the school were children of the Cherry, Dees and Shepherd families.

In the 1910 Oklahoma census of Seminole County, among the families living in the Lincoln Township near the town of Seminole (formerly Tidmore) were those of Dan Shepherd, Ellen Waite, James Dees and Isaac Cherry. They lived in the same small farming community, as evidenced by their proximity on the census.

During Clara's time at college, her roommate was her friend, Rosa Cherry, daughter of Isaac Cherry. Clara married Rosa's brother, **Sidwell Louis Cherry** (Sid) on May 25, 1916. Within a few months Rosa married Clara's Uncle Alec Shepherd. They shared many a laugh about whether Rosa was Clara's sister-in-law or aunt, since she was actually both.

A Seminole newspaper praised the couple with the following item:

SURPRISE WEDDING

"On last Wednesday, Mr. Sid Cherry and Miss Clara Shepherd slipped off to Wewoka, where they were married. This happy couple reside east of here and are among the most prominent farmers of the county. Returning home, the bride had a nice supper prepared, invited a few friends, and then they notified the relatives and visitors of their marriage.

"Mr. Cherry is one of our most prominent young farmers, with the ability to make good. The bride is the charming daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Dan Shepherd, one of the most prominent and well-to-do farmers of this part of the country.

"The many friends of the couple are extending congratulations, and The News joins in wishing them happiness and prosperity through life.

Clara's husband, Sid Cherry, was born November 16, 1882, near Fayetteville, Washington Co. AR. His father was Isaac Sidwell Cherry, who was born about 1852 in MO and died April 29, 1935, in Yeager OK. Sid's mother was Margaret Ellen Almon Cherry, who was born in Carrolltown, Greene Co. IL Dec. 7, 1861 and died June 12, 1906, in Yeager, Hughes Co. OK. Sid's parents were married in Paris, Logan Co. AR Jan. 20, 1882. Margaret Ellen's father, Jabes(z) Almon, was born c1824 in TN; his wife, Sarah Marie Hill, was born Nov. 27, 1831, in Hunterdon Co. NJ and moved to Jersey Co. IL when she was about eighteen. More about the Cherry family can be read in their family history book, Climbing the Cherry Tree.

Three daughters were born to Sid and Clara Cherry during their short time together. After not quite seven years Sid's heart failed and Clara was left to rear the young daughters alone. The following was abstracted from Sid's obituary in the Seminole newspaper:

> Another good man gone. Mr. Sid Cherry who was born Nov. 16, 1882 near Fayetteville, Arkansas, passed away March 28, 1923 near Spring Hill, Oklahoma. He came to Oklahoma with his parents in 1890, first living near Tecumseh, then at Seminole where he lived until two years ago when he went to the oil fields. Sid served in the Navy four years, 1908-1912. He was a good, sober, true, honest, upright man--one you could count on.
>
> The funeral services were in Seminole, conducted before a very large crowd by Rev. B. L. Williams.

Clara lived to the age of ninety-five and passed from this life Jan. 14, 1989, in the home where she had lived most of the sixty-six years after her husband's death. She never remarried. Her obituary states that she was a "very active life member of St. Paul's United Methodist Church." The graves of both her and her husband are at Maple Grove Cemetery in Seminole. Clara's artistic abilities and love of beauty live on in her descendants.

The children of Clara and Sid Cherry, and their families:

1. **Margie Clara Cherry** was born Aug. 28, 1917, at Mountain View near Seminole OK. On Feb. 2, 1942, at Albuquerque NM, she married **Philip A. Watson, Jr.** Phil was born Nov. 13, 1918, Shawnee OK, to Philip A. Watson, Sr. (Sept. 14, 1884 Troy AL--Jan. 18, 1943 Shawnee OK) and Mackye Pearl Bostwick Watson (Dec. 30, 1884 Paris TX--Feb. 4, 1961 Shawnee OK).

   Phil, now a retired Lt. Colonel, served twenty-six years of active duty as a pilot in the U. S. Air Force. In World War II he flew "the Hump," a military Allied air route over the Himalayas between Allied bases. In the 1950's he was called back to active duty during the Korean Conflict.

   In 1991 Phil and Margie were living in Harlingen TX. Margie is active in various club activities and her own art projects. In 1988-89 she served as State Treasurer and in 1991 as State Trustee of the Texas Garden Club, and works with the District division as Parliamentarian and with her local club as well. For the second time, Margie is serving as President of the Harlingen Cultural Arts Center, which includes scheduling shows and art displays.

   Margie and Phil have one child:

   a. **Rhoda Jean Watson**, born Jan. 15, 1943, at the Navy base where her father was stationed, North Island, San Diego CA. She was married Dec. 22, 1966, in Lubbock Tx, to **Steven Bertram Schnee.** Steven was born Jan. 6, 1943, in Manhattan NY to Alexander Schnee of Czechoslovakia and Natalie Scheirer Schnee of New York NY. The children of Rhoda and Steven are:

      (1) **Christopher Alan Schnee**, born Dec. 22, 1970, Temple TX.

      (2) **Joshua Philip Schnee**, born May 5, 1973, Temple TX.

2. **Retha Rae Cherry** was born December 13, 1919 at the family farm near Seminole OK. She married (1) Oct. 10, 1941, **Don Miloe**, at Kansas City MO. Don was born Aug. 10, 1912, in Illinois to Don G. Machemheimer (c1880 IL--1948 Los Angeles CA) and Evalyn Whitehead Machemheimer (born in TX--died c1978 in Los Angeles CA). Don's father was a druggist in Shawnee at one time. Don legally changed the surname to Miloe. He worked at one time in Hollywood as a stand-in for his friend, movie actor Robert Taylor. Don later owned a bonding and insurance firm (Consumer General Ins. Co., Redondo Beach CA). He died of heart problems in Palos Verdes Estates CA, June 23, 1969.

   For a while after Don's death Retha had a part-time position with a magazine company in Palos Verdes and eventually found she liked the advertising segment well enough to become a representative.

   Retha attended a Shawnee High School reunion, became reacquainted with **Gaines Weldon (Bill) Vincent**, and married him on Oct. 18, 1983, in Shawnee OK. Bill was born in Texas, March 29, 1918, to Arthur Frank Vincent (MO--OK) and Stella Faye Bell Vincent (TX--IA). Bill has one son, Douglass Forgan Vincent.

   Retha and Bill both enjoy playing golf--Retha having retired from tennis, her favorite sport of former days. In 1991 they were living in Bay St. Louis MS.

   The three children of Retha and Don Miloe:

   a. **Chris Miloe**, born June 14, 1944, Shawnee OK; married (1) June 14, 1969, Palos Verdes CA, **Karen Hanchett**, the daughter of Richard and Marion Hanchett. Chris married (2) **Barbara Kato**, November 20, 1983, on a cruise ship near San Pedro CA. Barbara was born in Tokyo, Japan. Chris and Barbara were living in California in 1989. Their children are:
      (1) **Paul Miloe**, born January 1, 1972, San Pedro CA.

      (2) **Heidi Christine Miloe**, born June 14, 1975, San Pedro CA.

   b. **Cherry Miloe**, born November 1, 1945, Shawnee OK; married (1) July 1974, **Robert Collins.** Robert was born May 15, 1945, Denver CO, to John and Helen Collins. Cherry Miloe Collins married (2) May 1, 1987, San Diego CA, **Sam Soberman.** Cherry's children are:
      (1) **Allison Marie Collins**, born Feb. 25, 1977, San Pedro CA.

      (2) **Scott Collins**, born May 3, 1978, San Pedro CA.

3. **Leota Alice Cherry**, known as "Odie," was born February 27, 1922, at Okemah, Okfuskee Co. OK. On January 16, 1943, in Dallas TX, Odie married **Robert Smith Frantz.** Bob was born April 7, 1921, Enid OK, to Harry Pleasants Frantz (Nov. 26, 1894 Wellington KS--July 1976 Enid OK) and Thelma Smith Frantz (Oct. 3, 1899--Aug. 6, 1990).

   Bob is semi-retired from Massachusetts Mutual Insurance Co., where he regularly was named "Man of the Year" by his agency. His pastimes are hunting, fishing and golfing. Leota likes to play bridge and also spends time in activities at their church. In 1991 they were still making their home in Enid.

The children of Leota and Bob Frantz:

a. **James Douglas Frantz**, born July 22, 1944, Columbia SC. Douglas married June 10, 1967, Oklahoma City OK, **Dianne Kimsey.** Dianne was born March 20, 1945, Ok. City OK to Roy Kimsey (Apr. 22, 1915, Dover ID--Dec. 1989 Ok. City OK) and Gladys Rich Kimsey (Dec. 11, 1910, Rogers AR--Dec. 1971 Ok. City OK). Doug is employed with Mass. Mutual, and was named Enid's Man of the Year for 1988.

   Doug and Dianne's children are:

   (1) **Kyle Robert Frantz**, born June 29, 1968, Ok. City OK; married **Dannette Hockett** of Edmond OK, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Charles H. Hockett of Alva OK. Kyle and Dannette are expecting a baby in April 1992.

   (2) **Brett Douglas Frantz**, born April 17, 1970, Enid OK.

   (3) **Hallie Elizabeth Frantz**, born October 20, 1975, Enid OK.

b. **Kurt Smith Frantz**, born January 27, 1948, Enid OK. Kurt married **Ivana Horsky** May 1, 1976, in Montreal, Canada. Ivana was born Sept. 16, 1955, in Czechoslovakia to Ivan and Stanya Horsky. Kurt is a Doctor of Family Practice, attending to both the physical and counseling needs of families.

   Kurt and Ivana's family:

   (1) **Monika Ann Frantz**, born June 14, 1973, Montreal Canada (Ivana's daughter, adopted by Kurt).

   (2) **Andrea Lynn Frantz**, born August 2, 1978, Enid OK.

   (3) **Daniel Ivan Frantz**, born May 30, 1980, Enid OK.

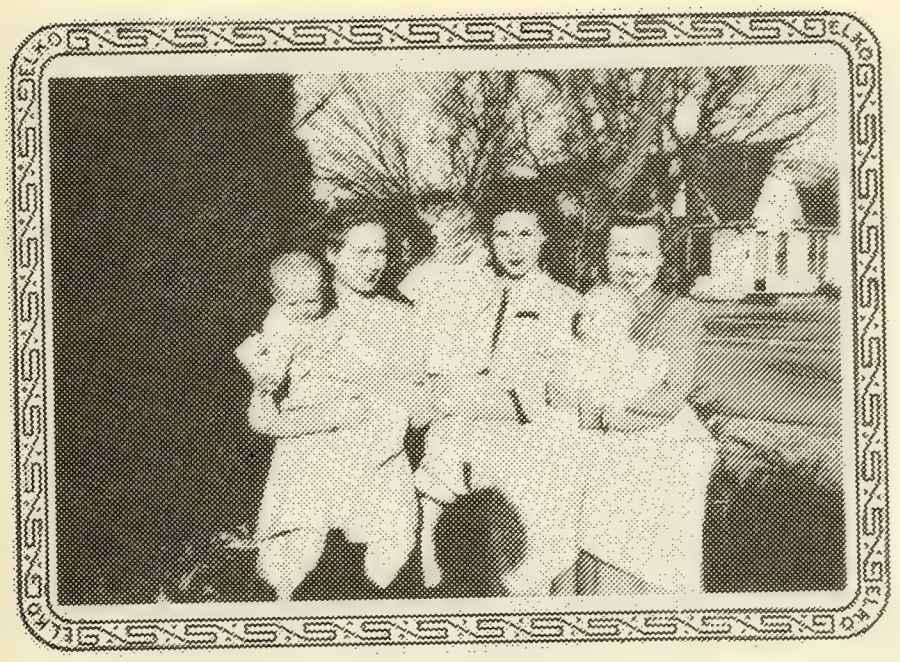
c. **Robin Ann Frantz**, born April 4, 1949, Enid OK. Robin married June 1, 1968, Enid OK, **James Glen Riley.** Jim was born June 6, 1945, Galveston TX to James A. Riley (Feb. 14, 1920 Ok. City) and Glenda Previtt Riley (July 9, 1923 Wilson OK).

   Jim played football for the University of Oklahoma, and for the Miami Dolphins pro-football team 1967-1971, including the Dolphins' 1971 Super Bowl VI appearance. A knee injury in the 1971-72 season sidelined him for the Dolphins' return to the Super Bowl in 1972. The injury idled him and caused him to retire from football in 1973. He now has an outreach ministry, speaking in schools and churches in Oklahoma and surrounding areas about alcohol and drug abuse. He also works as a counselor with the Oklahoma University football team. Robin works with prayer groups and a support group, meeting with them in her home.

   Robin and Jim's children:

   (1) **Blake Allen Riley**, born September 22, 1969, Hollywood FL. Blake died tragically in a car accident Oct. 28, 1989, while returning to college from a football game.

   (2) **Marcie Ann Riley**, born May 31, 1974, Enid OK.



L-R: Retha holding Chris,
Margie holding Rhoda,
Leota holding Douglas,
(Winter 1944-1945)

L-R: Margie, Retha, Opal
Shepherd, Leota
(Nov. 1980)

L-R: LATER YEARS (1989)
Margie Watson,
Retha Vincent,
Leota Frantz

FOUR GENERATIONS:
(L-R)
Ellen Waite,
Alice Shepherd,
Clara Cherry,
Leota Cherry
(Clara's youngest)

L-R:
Alice Shepherd,
Roy Shepherd,
Clara Cherry,
Lee Shepherd
Christmas 1955

B. **Fred Tecumseh Shepherd**

Fred was born Oct. 11, 1895, at Pauls Valley in Indiana Territory. He was the second child of Dan and Alice Shepherd and was named for Alice's cousin, Fred Tecumseh Waite, a well-respected Chickasaw Nation statesman who died about two weeks before his namesake was born. Fred (or "Fread," as shown on his tombstone) died of what family members said was typhoid fever, August 30, 1905, during the family's stay in the Elm area of Custer County OK. He was almost ten years old. Burial was in the Elm Cemetery northwest of Arapaho.

C. **James Price Shepherd**

Price was born Oct. 6, 1899, after the Shepherd family had moved to Center, a few miles west of Ada OK. Family members say the new son was named for his uncle, Price Graves, the well-liked husband of Dan's oldest sister, Gertrude, who had no children.

Except for a move about 1904-1905 to Custer County in Oklahoma Territory, Price's family farmed near Seminole. About 1-1/2 miles south of them in the same community was the Barker family, who moved to the area from Alabama in 1918.

The Barkers were farmers, and the father was also an ordained minister of the Church of the Nazarene. Price met a daughter of the family, **Effie Mae Barker**, and subsequently married her Dec. 18, 1922, in Wewoka OK.

Effie was born February 15, 1900, in Lamar County AL to Rev. William Ira Barker and Millie Alice Tucker Barker, both born in Alabama. Effie and Price were divorced August 25, 1931. Effie and their son lived in Ada with Effie's parents for a number of years. On March 22, 1937, in Coalgate, Coal Co. OK, Effie married Richard Barrington and moved with him and her son to Hobbs, New Mexico, where she remained until her death. Price did not remarry. Neither Price nor Effie had any other children.

Price was drafted in World War I and volunteered for service in World War II. His service was in France in WWI.

Dan & Alice Shepherd & son, Price

Between terms in the military service Price worked at various jobs ranging from farming, operating a grocery store, selling cars, to working in a drilling rig crew. In WWII he was discharged early to return to a job in an "essential industry," the oilfield. In early 1943 his leg was severely crushed in a pipe accident which disabled him. He never recovered the full use of his leg.

Family members remember that Price had a talent for music, that he played the piano "by ear" and sang. In his later years he lived

with his mother, Alice, at the family home in Shawnee. After her death he gradually became unable to live alone and entered the Veterans Hospital in Norman where he spent his last years. He died January 12, 1976, and was buried with military honors in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery in Norman OK.

Effie died November 29, 1984, in Hobbs, New Mexico, where she had lived for over 45 years. Her second husband, Richard Barrington, died in an oilfield-related car/truck accident near Hobbs on Sept. 6, 1945. Both burials were in Maple Grove Cemetery in Seminole in the Barker plot.

Price and Effie Barker Shepherd had one child:

1. **Jimmy Dale Shepherd** (Jim) was born November 8, 1927, to Price and Effie Shepherd in Seminole OK. He attended school in Ada OK and graduated from high school in Hobbs NM. After two years in the U. S. Naval Air Force as a Machinist's Mate he attended and graduated from Texas Tech at Lubbock TX in 1952 with a degree in Petroleum Engineering. At Morton TX, August 31, 1952, Jim and **Faye Janelle Jones** were married. Janelle was born November 16, 1934, Slaton TX, to Charlie B. Jones (Oct. 7, 1894 Monroe Co. AL --May 1, 1985 Morton TX) and Mildred Leola Anderson Jones (July 23, 1906 Haskell TX--March 1, 1989 Lubbock TX).

   During their early married years Jim and Janelle lived in McAllen, Palacios and Premont in South Texas, where Jim was employed by Sun Oil Co. In Aug. 1964 Jim accepted a five-year assignment (contract) as Production Superintendent for Ven-Sun Oil Co. in Maracaibo, Venezuela. The family lived in a very friendly Venezuelan neighborhood. The children attended a private "American" oil-company sponsored school, taught by teachers from the United States. Spanish language and Venezuelan social studies, in Spanish, were required subjects. All the children became proficient in the Spanish language.

   The family attended a small English-speaking Baptist church and developed a close relationship with many of the members. Most families were limited to once-a-year vacations. Getting together with good friends at traditional holidays and other times helped bridge the absence of family visits.

   The years in Venezuela were very enjoyable to the whole family, and when the contract time was finished in Aug. 1969 they reluctantly left Maracaibo to move back to Premont TX.

   Jim was transferred to Corpus Christi in early 1970 and the family moved to nearby Portland in May. Three months later, on Aug. 3, Hurricane Celia devastated the Coastal Bend, including the Shepherds' home. They rebuilt.

   In 1972, after twenty years with Sun Oil, Jim left the company and in 1974 became Production Manager for Hewit & Dougherty (now H & D), an independent oil company in Refugio TX.

   Jim has served as a deacon, Sunday School teacher, song leader and held various positions in Baptist churches since 1963. Janelle always seemed to be needed as church or choir pianist in every place they have lived.

In May 1989, Jim and Janelle suffered a disastrous fire in their home in Refugio, which occurred while they were away for a few hours. The loss was traumatic, but the next week they started rebuilding and five months later were back in their home. Jim retired in Dec. 1989 and spends time in his wood shop and also doing church-related work.

THE JIM SHEPHERD FAMILY
Nov. 29, 1991

L-R, Standing: Jim Shepherd; John Koonce; Joe and Zachary Shepherd; Mike and William Hartley; Jerry Shepherd
Middle: Janelle Shepherd; Joni Shepherd Koonce; Julie C. and Kristen Shepherd; Julie and James Hartley; Peggy Darilek Shepherd
Front: Jason and Jeffrey Koonce; Andrew and Justin Shepherd

Children of Jim and Janelle:

a. **Joni Kathryn Shepherd,** born Jan. 7, 1957, Falfurrias TX. Joni received a degree in Business Communications in 1979 from Baylor University at Waco. On July 14, 1979, she and **John Richard Koonce** were married in Refugio TX. John was born Dec. 25, 1954, Refugio TX, to Waymon Leroy Koonce (Dec. 28, 1910 Goliad Co. TX) and Alice Adelia Springfield Koonce (Jan. 19, 1917 Frio Co. TX). John, a C.P.A., is Business Manager for the Barbers Hill School District, near Houston. The family lives in Mont Belvieu TX. Their children:

(1) **Jason Daniel Koonce**, born April 16, 1984, Houston TX.

(2) **Jeffrey Alan Koonce**, born Oct. 2, 1986, Houston TX.

b. **Julie Ann Shepherd**, born Nov. 21, 1958, Falfurrias TX. Julie graduated from Baylor University in 1981. She is employed by the State of Texas Commerce Dept. in Austin. On Aug. 9, 1986, Julie and **Frederick Michael Hartley** were married in Refugio TX. Mike was born Nov. 5, 1957, Austin TX, to Louis Denton Hartley, Jr. (Mar. 24, 1931 Weatherford TX--Aug. 1, 1991, Austin TX) and Nancy Lou Aycock Hartley (Sept. 13, 1934 Mart TX). Mike is an electrician, employed through an Austin electrician's union. Julie & Mike's children:
(1) **James Denton Hartley**, born Feb. 23, 1989, Austin TX.

(2) **William Michael Hartley**, born Jan. 23, 1991, Austin TX.

c. **Jerry Glenn Shepherd**, born May 24, 1960, Falfurrias TX. Jerry attended Texas Tech and transferred to A&I at Kingsville where he received a degree in Civil Engineering in 1983. He is employed by a civil engineering consultant firm in Port Lavaca TX. On July 28, 1984, Jerry and **Peggy Suzanne Darilek** were married in San Antonio. Peggy was born Nov. 27, 1960, in Gonzales TX to Michael Joseph Darilek (Feb. 6, 1940 Shiner TX) and Patricia Ruth Malatek Darilek (March 17, 1940 Gonzales TX). Jerry and Peggy's children:
(1) **Justin Michael Shepherd**, born Apr. 21, 1986, San Antonio.

(2) **Andrew Collin Shepherd**, born Jan. 6, 1989, San Antonio.

d. **Joe Dale Shepherd**, born July 4, 1962, Falfurrias TX. Joe received a degree in Architectural Engineering in 1986 from the University of Texas at Austin. At present he is employed by Employers Insurance of Texas in Fort Worth as a safety engineer. On Sept. 7, 1985, Joe and **Julie Campbell Whitney** were married in Corpus Christi TX. Julie C. was born Oct. 30, 1961, Corpus Christi TX, to Edward Louis Whitney (Feb. 22, 1925 Mobile AL) and Lydia Campbell Allen Whitney (May 14, 1927 Montgomery AL). Joe and Julie C.'s children are:
(1) **Kristen Campbell Shepherd**, born March 7, 1989, Austin.

(2) **Zachary Edward Shepherd**, born Jan.4, 1991, Fort Worth TX.

D. **Lee Fines Shepherd**

Lee was born Jan. 16, 1903, in Tidmore, in the Chickasaw Nation of Indian Territory. On Aug. 14, 1923, in Tulsa OK, Lee married **Ruby Gilleland.** Ruby was born June 25, 1903, at Wanette, Oklahoma Territory, to Jesse D. Gilleland (1858 KY--1937 OK) and Nancy Alice Buttram Gilleland (Oct. 2, 1871 AR--Dec. 1954 OK).

Lee grew up in Seminole County and graduated from Seminole High School. He attended East Central State University in Ada OK and earned his teaching certificate. At the time of his marriage he was working for Oklahoma Gas & Electric in Tulsa. For a while both he and Ruby were teachers in Westville, in eastern Oklahoma. From 1928-1930 they lived in Clinton OK, where Lee operated Shepherd Motor Company, a Chrysler-Plymouth dealership. After 1930 he farmed

near Shawnee, raising wheat and alfalfa. He also had several milk cows and sold milk to the Kraft Cheese factory. During WWII years he was a truck driver at the U. S. Navy base at Shawnee and also continued to farm. In 1948 Lee moved his family to Norman. He retired in 1963 from farming and dairy work.

Ruby died April 16, 1973, in Norman. Burial was in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery in Norman. At age 85 Lee died in Norman on Feb. 6, 1988, after a short illness and was laid to rest next to his wife.

CHRISTMAS 1955

Standing, L-R: Dan & Norma Shepherd, Opal & Roy Shepherd, Frank Shepherd

Seated, L-R: Alice Shepherd, Clara Cherry, Ruby Shepherd (holding Wanda's son-Tim Blunck), Lee Shepherd (holding Frank's dau.-Sheree Shepherd), Donna Shepherd

Front, L-R: Wanda Blunck (holding Dan's son-Jeff Shepherd), Nancy Shepherd

Lee and Ruby had a family of five sons and two daughters:

1. **An unnamed son**, the firstborn of Lee and Ruby, was born and died April 23, 1924. Burial was in Maple Grove Cemetery, Seminole OK.

2. **Wanda Lee Shepherd** was born February 23, 1926, at Shawnee OK. She was married July 26, 1953, to **Theron Elmer Blunck.** Theron was born June 2, 1927, at Clinton OK to Edward Madison Blunck (July 24, 1883 Moorland IA--Aug. 22, 1968 Clinton OK) and Dottie Bringham Blunck (Sept. 5, 1888 Junction City KS--Apr. 10, 1978 Clinton OK). Family of Wanda and Theron:
   a. **Theron Timothy Blunck**, born October 5, 1954, Lawton OK. Tim married July 26, 1987, Norman OK, **Janice Higgins.**
      (1) **Theron Christopher Blunck**, born Nov. 19, 1989.

b. **Marti Jeanne Blunck**, born November 19, 1956, Lawton OK. Marti married June 30, 1978, Norman OK, **Robert Callaghan, Jr.** (1) **Michael Monroe Callaghan**, born May 30, 1980.

(2) **Joseph Theron Callaghan**, born July 13, 1982.

(3) **Erin Anne Lee Callaghan**, born March 8, 1984.

c. **Anne Elizabeth Blunck**, born June 5, 1958, Lawton OK. Anne married October 3, 1987, Norman OK, **Conrad Ziegler.**
(1) **Stephen Benjamin Ziegler**, born April 28, 1989.

(2) **Rebecca Ann Ziegler**, born January 1, 1992.

d. **Edward Patrick Blunck**, born March 16, 1960, Lawton OK. Pat married May 21, 1983, Norman OK, **Carla Yunice.**
(1) **Jasmine Najla Blunck**, born April 3, 1985.

(2) **Shandra Jade Blunck**, born March 21, 1987.

e. **David Lee Blunck**, born January 21, 1962, Lawton OK. David married August 8, 1983, Susan Nelson; divorced June 1987; married (2) Jan. 13, 1990, to **Kay Eddings** of Coalgate OK.
(1) **Devin Lee Blunck**, born Aug. 6, 1991.

f. **James Daniel Blunck**, born March 27, 1964, Norman OK.

g. **Dottie Alice Blunck**, born June 4, 1967, Norman OK.

3. **Jesse Dan Shepherd**, named for both his grandfathers, was born November 23, 1928, at Shawnee OK. On April 5, 1953, in Norman OK, he married **Norma Lea Cargill.** Norma was born September 23, 1931, Washington OK, to Robert Lee Cargill (March 30, 1894 OK--March 22, 1967 OK) and Effie Scroggin Cargill (March 31, 1898 AR --July 20, 1972 OK).

Dan retired after 35 years with Southwestern Bell. In 1991 he and Norma were living in Norman. Their children:

a. **Jeffrey Dan Shepherd**, born July 17, 1954, Norman OK. Jeffrey married (2) Oct. 15, 1982, Norman OK, **Patsy Chappell Phillips.** From previous marriages, Patsy has a daughter and Jeffrey has a son and daughter.
(1) **Monica Phillips**, born Feb. 16, 1968 (Patsy's daughter).

(2) **Jason Dale Shepherd**, born Feb. 18, 1975.

(3) **Leanne Renne Shepherd**, April 5, 1977.

b. **Jonathan Lee Shepherd**, born July 18, 1955, Norman OK. Jon married May 14, 1977, Norman OK, **Janelle Lehr.** Dr. Jon is a veterinarian, south of Arapaho. Their children:
(1) **Christina Denise Shepherd**, December 12, 1978.

(2) **Sara Michelle Shepherd**, Sept. 25, 1990.

c. **Deborah Carol Shepherd**, born October 6, 1956, Norman OK. Debbie married November 12, 1977, Norman OK, **Marty Embry.**
(1) **Travis Daniel Embry**, born July 5, 1982.

d. **Linda Denise Shepherd**, born April 23, 1960, Ardmore OK. Linda married October 3, 1981, Norman OK, **Jackie Don Frizzell.** Divorced 1991.

e. **Teresa Jean Shepherd**, born Dec. 14, 1961, Norman OK. Teresa married Sept. 10, 1963, Norman OK, **Donald Wiggins.**
(1) **Brett Alan Wiggins**, born July 18, 1986.

(2) **Blake Lee Wiggins**, born Oct. 4, 1991.

4. **Robert James Shepherd** was born June 5, 1930, at Clinton OK. He was married (1) Sept. 6, 1955, Stillwater OK, to **Shirley Ann Stuby**; they were divorced Sept. 1976. Shirley was born Nov. 17, 1933 in Hawaii to Carl Stuby (birth unknown--died c1937 FL) and Frances Freeman Stuby (c1908 CA--Dec. 1988 CA). Robert married (2) **Mary Ann Sall** on March 18, 1978, in Davis CA.

Robert, proudly described by a family member as a "world renowned geneticist," is an outstanding Fulbright scholar and nationally noted professor of plant pathology who has brought acclaim to the family name. Robert, presently Professor of Plant Pathology at the University of Kentucky, holds a Bachelor of Science degree from Oklahoma State University, 1954; Master of Science, Oklahoma State University, 1955; and Doctor of Philosophy, University of Wisconsin-Madison, 1959.

His career has been: Assistant Professor of Plant Pathology, University of Wisconsin-Madison, 1959-61, and the University of California-Davis, 1961-66; Associate Professor of Plant Pathology, UC-Davis, 1966-72; Professor of Plant Pathology, UC-Davis, 1972-84; and Professor of Plant Pathology, University of Kentucky College of Agriculture, 1984-present.

In April, 1988, Robert Shepherd became Kentucky's only living member of the National Academy of Sciences, an honor the New York Times defined as "second only to the Nobel Prize as a measure of scientific accomplishment."

The children of Robert and Shirley Shepherd and their families:
a. **Steven Larry Shepherd**, born September 19, 1954, San Francisco CA; married April 12, 1981, San Diego CA, **Susan Jones.** Steven and his family were living in San Diego CA in 1989.
(1) **Gabriel Lee Shepherd**, (son), born Nov. 18, 1983.

b. **Eudora Deidre Shepherd**, born April 21, 1956, Cambridge ENG.

c. **David Aaron Shepherd**, born Oct. 31, 1958, Madison, Wisconsin. David and his family were living in Katy TX, near Houston in 1989. The children of David and **Marla Turner** are:
(1) **Summer Shepherd** (dau.), born July 4, 1980.

(2) **James Douglas Shepherd**, born October 1988

5. **Virgil Jerry Shepherd** was born Dec. 2, 1931, at Shawnee OK. On June 12, 1954, in Norman OK, he married **Nancy Ryel.** Nancy was born April 2, 1933, El Reno OK, to George Ryel (Mar. 4, 1908 OK--1964 OK) and Jimmie Mae Brown Ryel (May 1, 1910 TX--1982 OK).

Jerry is a retired Air Force Colonel and has continued his military ophthalmological practice with two offices in Oklahoma City. During active service, he and Nancy were stationed in Japan, Korea and Germany, and also spent some time at Brooks Air Base in San Antonio TX.

Dr. Jerry regularly donates his ophthalmological skills through church-sponsored mission trips to South American nations. The trips are arranged by the Assembly of God Church, of which Jerry and Nancy are active members. They were blessed with being able to adopt a son and a daughter to make their family complete.

a. **Paul Wesley Shepherd**, born Feb. 7, 1959, in Cincinnati OH. Paul married Aug. 5, 1979, **Monique Janes**; married (2) Nov. 1989 to **Sonja Kay S_____**.
   (1) **Mallory Shepherd** (dau.), born June 27, 1985.

b. **Dana Ann Shepherd**, born Feb. 9, 1961, in San Antonio TX. Dana married March 28, 1981, **Scott Bradley Olson.** Scott is the pastor of the First Assembly of God Church in Vernon TX.
   (1) **Tyler Bradley Olson**, born July 17, 1983.
   (2) **Taylor Paige Olson**, born Oct. 3, 1986.
   (3) **Tabitha Leann Olson**, born June 16, 1989.

6. **Frank Delano Shepherd** was born Sept. 11, 1933, at Earlsboro OK. Frank was married Aug. 1, 1953, in Noble OK, to **Donna Fritch Matthews.** Donna and Frank share Sept. 11 birthdays. She was born in 1934 to John and Joyce Irene Lester Fritch (Sept. 19, 1919 OK), and was legally adopted at age eight by Sam Matthews. Donna operated a craft store in Norman until 1990. Frank is a building contractor and also raises horses at their acreage east of Norman. Children of Frank and Donna:

a. **Sheree Kay Shepherd**, born September 14, 1954, Abilene TX. Sheree married July 29, 1972, Norman OK, **Robert Dean Greider.**
   (1) **Dionne Sheree Greider**, born July 16, 1976.
   (2) **Robert Delano Greider**, born Nov. 29, 1982.
   (3) **Lauren Dean Greider**, born August 28, 1987.

b. **Karen Sue Shepherd**, born August 16, 1959, Norman OK. Suzy married June 3, 1977, Norman OK, **John Anthony Hardy.**
   (1) **John Andrew Hardy**, born Sept. 9, 1979.
   (2) **Katherine Sheree Hardy**, born July 21, 1981.
   (3) **Hannah Lee Hardy**, born March 10, 1989.

c. **Frank William Dee Shepherd**, born Sept. 14, 1961, Norman OK. Frank Dee married July 16, 1983, Norman OK, **Robyn Brakenrage.**
   (1) **Caleb William Shepherd**, born May 15, 1989, Okla. City.

d. **Joe Douglas Shepherd**, born May 16, 1965, Norman OK.

7. **Nancy Alice Shepherd** was born October 29, 1942, at Shawnee OK. Nancy married (1) **Lillard Jay Fox**, Norman OK, son of William Jay Fox and Anna Mae Webb Fox. On June 16, 1980, Nancy married **James Cope**, who was born March 22, 1945, Oklahoma City. Nancy's children:

a. **Nathaniel Jay Fox**, born October 17, 1967, married Dec. 6, 1987, Norman OK, **Shauna Heissel** (born Aug. 27, 1969 CA).

b. **Suzanna Alice Fox**, born May 22, 1973.

E. Minnie Adeline Shepherd

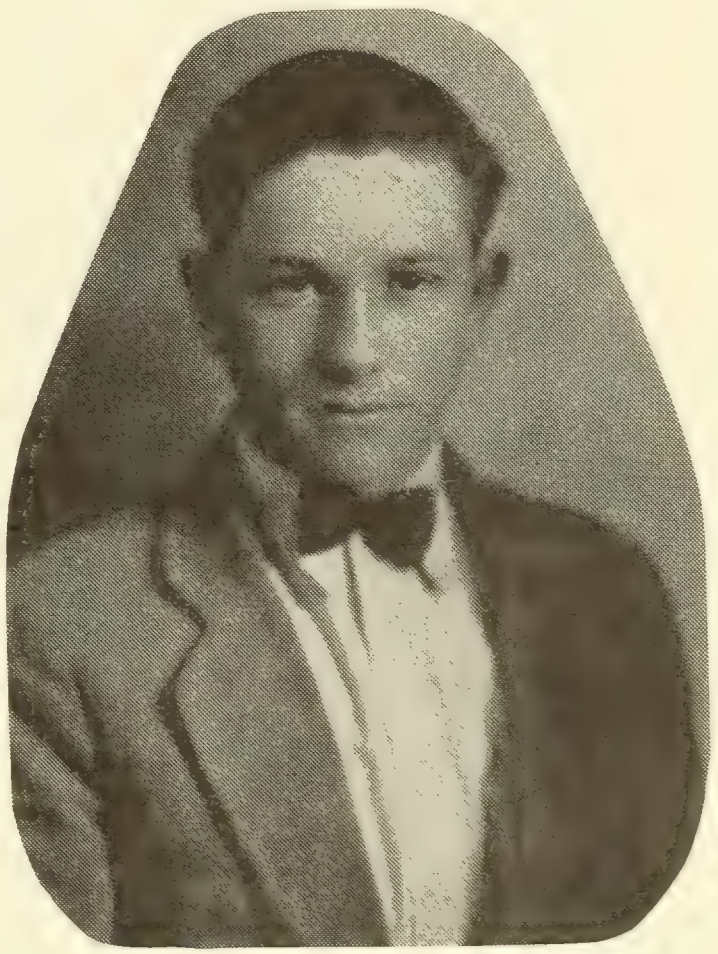
Minnie was born to Dan and Alice Waite Shepherd during the two-year sojourn of the family in Custer County OK. Her tombstone shows that she was born May 25, 1905. (Another record shows her birth as May 16, 1904.) Assuming the 1905 date is correct, she was born just three months before the death of her brother, Fred. The family was again living in the Seminole area when Minnie died February 7, 1911, not quite six years old. Burial was at Maple Grove Cemetery in Seminole.

F. Roy Earl Shepherd

Roy was born August 22, 1907, at Seminole OK, "in a log cabin," he said. He attended Prairie View School near Seminole. Roy recalls that the school was more commonly known among the students as "Ignorant Hill School."

In 1933 Roy received a degree in accounting from Oklahoma University at Norman. He returned to Shawnee and farmed in the area.

On Dec. 29, 1937, in Oklahoma City OK, Roy married **Opal Bernice Jones.** Opal was born March 31, 1912, Earlsboro OK, to Evert Jones (Feb. 12, 1870 TN--Nov. 12, 1946 OK) and Amanda Elizabeth Young Jones (Dec. 4, 1875 KY--Jan. 18, 1965 OK). Opal related that she and Roy first met in Shawnee although both once had lived in the small town of Earlsboro.



Roy Shepherd, c1930

Roy was drafted into the U. S. Army Air Force in 1942 after the United States entered World War II. Ironically, his basic training was at Shepherd Field in Wichita Falls TX. He was then stationed in Glendale CA and in San Antonio TX before going to the New Guinea area in the Pacific Ocean. The action was over when he arrived, but the cleanup activities were still waiting. In November 1945 he was discharged and came back to Oklahoma.

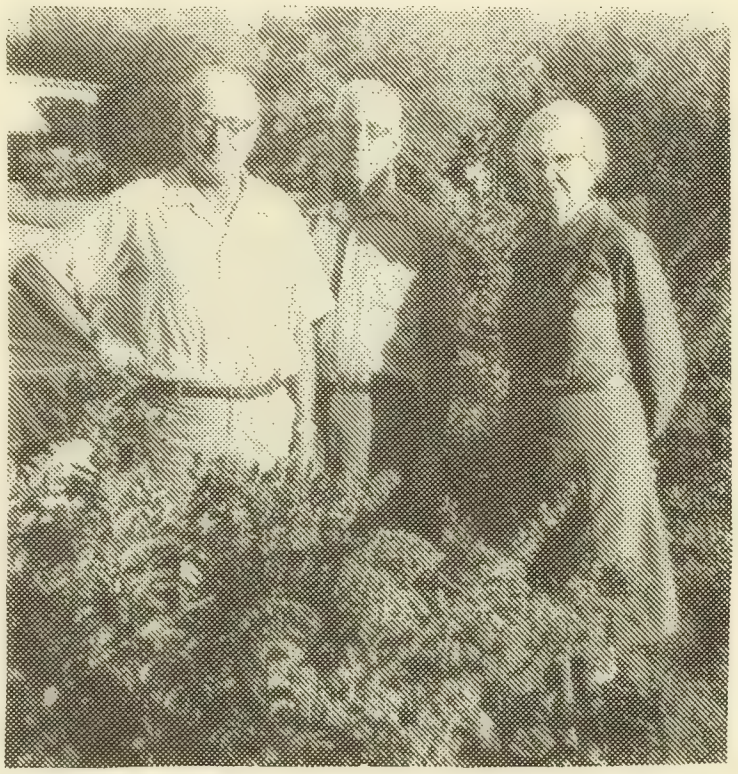
During the time that Roy was overseas, Opal lived with her mother in Oklahoma City and worked at Douglas Air Force Base (now Tinker).

After the war they moved to a farm near Asher OK and lived there for twenty-seven years. Roy raised cattle and also ran loading machinery for a gravel-washing pit located on the property. The gravel was quarried from the farm.

For about ten years Opal drove to Shawnee where she was employed at a Sylvania television tube business. She retired in 1961.

Roy retired in 1973 and they moved to Shawnee where their grounds and flowers would delight any lover of neatness and beauty. Opal does crochet and other hand artwork and regularly attends craft shows and fairs to display and sell her work.

On Dec. 29, 1987, Roy and Opal celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary. In 1991 they were living in Shawnee and enjoying retirement.



--IN THEIR LATER YEARS
L-R: Roy Shepherd,
Lee Shepherd,
Clara Cherry
(Brothers and
sister)

G. **John Clarence Shepherd**

Johnny, the last child of Dan and Alice Shepherd was born at Seminole OK on August 11, 1911, six months after the death of his sister, Minnie. The family lived in Seminole the first years of his life, but moved to Shawnee about 1925 after oil was found on their land and Johnny's father retired from farming.

Tragedy still awaited the Shepherd family, though. According to his brother, Roy, Johnny went swimming in April 1926 with friends and later was sick with a cold. The cold quickly became influenza and then pneumonia. Within a week he died, on April 25, 1926. Burial was at Seminole in Maple Grove Cemetery.

An obituary stated that "John was a lovable character with a keen intellect, and his prospects for the future were very bright and encouraging to those who knew him best."

VI. TRIPLETS

Two girls and one boy were born to Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite at Pauls Valley about 1876. The exact date is not known. All three died at birth.

VII. CHARLEY LOGAN WAITE

Logan, destined for a short life, was born in Custer Co. CO on Oct. 11, 1878, to Isaac and Ellen Davis Waite. He was only a few years old when the family moved back to Indian Territory, where he grew to manhood.

In April 1899, only three months after the death of Logan's father on Jan. 28, Logan and a man named G. D. Hampton were arraigned and charged with "false pretense." The term was applied to falsely representing ownership, and in those days meant trying to sell something (usually livestock) for which proof of ownership could not be verified.

On May 2, 1899, the case was reported as a "true bill" by the Grand Jury to the United States Court for the Southern District of the Indian Territory, at Ardmore. The indicted men were brought on May 4, 1899, to the bar of the Court in the custody of Marshal of the district and pleaded guilty to "false pretense." In Case #4075, the United States vs. C. L. Waite and G. D. Hampton, dated May 27, 1899, the recorded text was: "False Pretense. It is hereby ordered that the defendants herein, for their crime aforesaid, each be sentenced to the Ft. Leavenworth Penitentiary for the term of Five (5) years." The court's attorney, Wm. B. Johnson, Esq., presented the charge. There was no jury trial since the guilty plea was entered. The order which committed "C. L. Waite" into custody for conveyance to Fort Leavenworth was signed by C. M. Campbell, Clerk of the United States Court on May 27, 1899. The Honorable Hosea Townsend was the Judge of the Court.

Considering the youthfulness of Logan (age twenty) and the recent death of his cattleman/farmer father, the thought of "politics" about the deceased's estate arises. A whole scenario could be constructed in Logan's defense, such as false accusation that couldn't be disproved, or just plain naivety in rounding up unbranded cattle and offering them for sale. The facts of the arrest are not known, but the record shows that Logan and G. D. Hampton made no effort to contest the indictment and entered a plea of guilty.

The United States Penitentiary at Fort Leavenworth recorded that C. L. Waite, white, unmarried, inmate No. 158, was received at the prison on June 10, 1899. The full sentence was to expire May 26, 1904, and for "good time," on July 26, 1903. His occupation was listed as farming.

While at the penitentiary Logan received the following letters:

Name	Relation	P. O. Address
Ella Price	Sister	Center, I.T.
T. J. Waite	Brother	Center, I.T.
Ellen Waite	Mother	Center, I.T.
J. D. Shepherd	Brother-in-law	Center, I.T.
J. Trimble	Friend	Ft. Worth, TX

Logan sent the following letters:

Alice Shepherd	Sister	Center, I.T.
J. D. Shepherd	Brother-in-law	Center, I.T.
C. E. Price	Brother-in-law	Center, I.T.
Ellen Waite	Mother	Center, I.T.
T. J. Waite	Brother	Center, I.T.
W. M. Foley	Friend	Pauls Valley, I.T.
Lee Harley	Friend	Antlers, I.T.
A. B. Stiles	Friend	Dester(?), TX
Jerome Martin	Friend	Fort Worth, TX
T (Tip?) Paul	Friend	Fitzhugh, I.T.

On the prison record of C. L. Waite, under "Violations," the following entry was made: "Died, March 29th, 1900, 7:10 P.M." The Record of Death and Interment form listed the cause of death as double pneumonia. The address of his mother at Center, I.T., was also listed on the form. Burial was March 31, 1900, at 10 a.m. at the penitentiary cemetery, Site No. 1711. No one knows whether any of the family was present at the burial. Considering the time of death at 7:10 p.m. March 29, and burial 10:00 a.m. March 31, only one day between the two elapsed, which seems a short time for notification and then a trip to Fort Leavenworth, even by train, unless someone came before he died.

Logan's age, on March 29, 1900, was 21 years, 5 months, and 18 days.

During the process of locating for this history the prison file and cause of death, a records employee at Leavenworth Penitentiary stated that the inmates from Fort Leavenworth prison were used to build Leavenworth Penitentiary. The construction was from about 1895 to 1905, and the person's comment was that "he was probably worked to death." A death from double pneumonia in late March could well have resulted from continual or prolonged exposure to bitter winter weather.

VIII. CYNTHA ELLEN WAITE

Cyntha Ellen was born to Isaac and Ellen Waite Davis in Custer Co. CO on July 28, 1882. Nothing more is known about her except for a date of death entry in her mother's Bible: Oct. 20, 1883. (In both the birth and death Bible entries, her mother wrote the name as "Cyntha.") The child was most likely named for Ellen's sister, who wrote her name as "Cynthia." Family members said the Waites went to Colorado in 1878 and stayed five years. No death or cemetery records have been found in Custer Co. CO or Oklahoma to indicate where she died or where her grave may be.

IX. ELDORADO LAVINIA WAITE

James H. Dees	Born	Mar. 31, 1877	Conway Co. AR
	Died	Mar. 5, 1937	Seminole Co. OK
Eldorado Lavinia Waite	Born	Dec. 22, 1884	Pauls Valley I.T.
	Married	Dec. 11, 1898	Center I.T.
	M-#2	Nov. 19, 1905	Wewoka I.T.
	Died	Mar. 22, 1977	Seminole OK

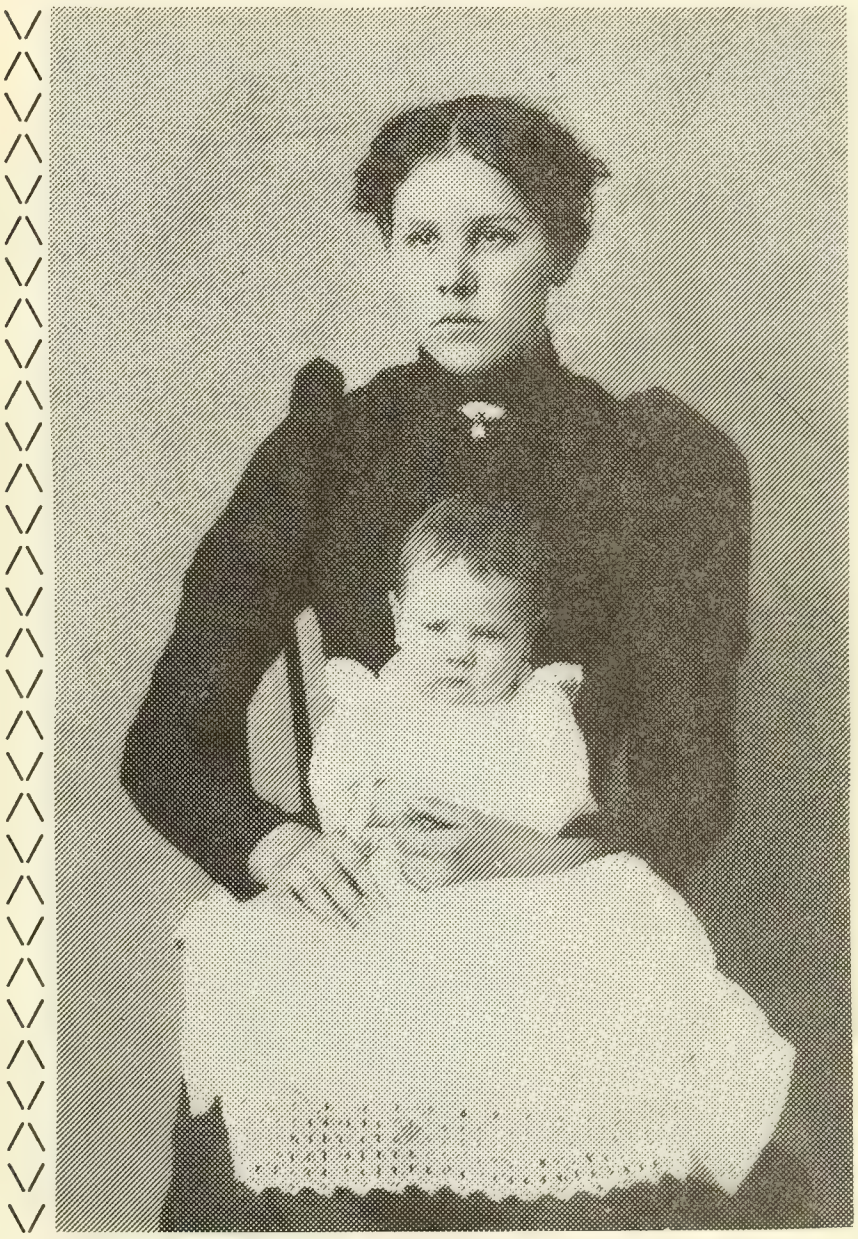
Children of Eldorado Lavinia Waite:

A. Anna Maud Price	Born	Oct. 11, 1899	I.T.
	Died	Sept.26, 1906	I.T.
B. Frederick Dees	Born	Feb. 16, 1912	Pauls Valley, I.T.
	Died	Feb. 11, 1914	Seminole OK
C. Harry Vincent Dees	Born	Oct. 18, 1915	Seminole OK
	Married	Sept.18, 1952	Seminole OK
	Died	Sept. 4, 1990	Seminole OK
D. Ruby Dees James	Born	Apr. 1, 1918	Seminole OK
	Married	Apr. 30, 1946	Chandler OK.
	(1991, residing in an Ada OK Nursing Home)		
E. Helen Pearl Dees Rising	Born	Oct. 1, 1918	Seminole OK
	Married	Sept. 5, 1940	Seminole OK
	(1991, residing in Wichita KS)		

Eldorado Lavinia Waite was born to Isaac and Ellen Waite Davis in Pauls Valley, I.T. on Dec. 22, 1884. Elda, as she was called, was a tall woman, as were her brothers. Her older sister, Alice, was of average height.

Elda's first marriage, on Dec. 11, 1898, at age 14, to **C. E. Price** was recorded in her mother's Bible. The marriage was brief, since by the time of the 1900 census, dated June 6, Elda was divorced. Elda was living at home when the 1900 Chickasaw Nation census taker listed the residents of T4N, R5E, which included the Waite home in the community of Center.

In the 1900 Waite household were: Ellen Waite, age 56, widow; Warren, son--age 34, single; Milo, son--age 32, (also listed on the same census as a resident of



ELDORADO & DAUGHTER, "MAUDIE"
1900

Whitebead, with his wife and two children); Tom, son--age 27, single; Eldorado, daughter--age 15, divorced; and Anna, granddaughter--age 7 months.

The tombstone of the granddaughter, Anna, is in Maple Grove Cemetery in the Dees plot, and shows that Anna Maud Price was born Oct. 11, 1899, and died Sept. 26, 1906. Relatives say she was called "Maudie."

Elda moved with her daughter, mother and brothers to a farm near Earlsboro in 1903. On Nov. 19, 1905, in Wewoka, I.T., she was married to **James H. Dees.** James, known as Jim, was born March 31, 1877, in Conway Co. AR to Hudson Alexander and Sarah Ardell Dees.

Jim and Elda farmed near Seminole. Elda's daughter, Maudie Price, lived with them until the child's death in Sept. 1906. Douglas Dees, said to be a nephew of both Jim and Elda, also lived with them until a fall from a runaway horse caused his death in 1920.

Jim Dees died March 5, 1937. His burial was in Maple Grove Cemetery at Seminole, beside those of the family who had gone before him.

Daughters of Isaac and Ellen Waite
Elda was tall; Alice was of average height

90th Birthday Is Marked

Mrs. J. H. Dees of 209 W. Oak was honored Sunday on the occasion of her 90th birthday. Hosting the celebration and dinner party were her son and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Vincent Dees, 909 Coolidge.

A Christmas-style dinner was enjoyed. The afternoon festivities included visiting and viewing old favorite family photographs. Mrs. Dees also received special birthday messages via long distance from several friends.

Four generations were represented at the family get-together. Guests included the honoree's daughter, Mrs. Ruby James, City; granddaughter and great-granddaughter of Shawnee, Mrs. Virginia Coleman and Christine; nieces, Mrs. Irvin Bowles, Holdenville, and Mrs. Clara ~~Shepherd~~ Cherry, Shawnee; and nephew and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Roy Shepherd of Shawnee.

Also, the hosts, Mr. and Mrs. Dees, and their children, Jeff and Lisa.

BIRTHDAY DINNER - Dec. 22, 1974
L-R: Tense Dees, Clara Cherry, Thelma Bowles, Elda Dees, Vince Dees, Opal Shepherd

ATTENDING PHYSICIAN

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

STATE OF OKLAHOMA DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH

LOCAL REGISTRAR'S FILE NO. 06086 STATE FILE NO

1 DECEASED - NAME: First ELDA Middle L. Last DEES				2 DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year): MAR. 22, 1977	3 SEX: FEMALE
4 RACE (Specify): WHITE	5a AGE (Last Birthday) (Years): 92	UNDER 1 YEAR Mos. Days: 5b	UNDER 1 DAY Hours Min: 5c	6 DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year): DEC. 22, 1884	7a COUNTY OF DEATH: SEMINOLE
7b CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION OF DEATH: SEMINOLE	7c INSIDE CITY LIMITS Yes X No ☐			7d HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION — NAME (If not in hospital, give Street and Number): PIONEER NURSING HOME	
8 STATE OF BIRTH (If not in U.S.A., Name Country): INDIAN TERRITORY	9 CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY: U.S.A.	10 Married ☐ Never Married ☐ Widowed XX Divorced ☐		11 SURVIVING SPOUSE (If Wife, Give Maiden Name): NONE	
12 SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER: 443-48-5254	13a USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life, even if retired): HOUSEWIFE			13b KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY: OWN HOME	
14a RESIDENCE - STATE: OKLAHOMA	COUNTY: SEMINOLE	14c CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION: SEMINOLE	14d INSIDE CITY LIMITS Yes X No ☐	14e STREET AND NUMBER: 209 WEST OAK STREE	
15 FATHER - NAME: First UNKNOWN Middle Last		16 MOTHER - MAIDEN NAME: First UNKNOWN Middle Last			
17a INFORMANT - NAME: H. V. DEES	17b MAILING ADDRESS (Street or R.F.D. No., City or Town, State, Zip): 909 COOLIDGE; SEMINOLE, OKLAHOMA 74868				

PART I DEATH WAS CAUSED BY (Enter only one cause per line for (a), (b), and (c).)

18 CAUSE OF DEATH — Condition if any, which gave rise to immediate cause(s), stating the underlying cause last

(a) IMMEDIATE CAUSE: Congestive Heart Failure, Chronic
(b) DUE TO OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF: ASHD
(c) DUE TO OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF:

Approximate Interval Between onset and Death: 1 year

PART II OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS (Conditions contributing to death but not related to cause given in part I (a)): Senile Dementia

AUTOPSY 19a. Yes ☐ No ☐ | IF YES, Were findings considered in determining cause of death. 19b. Yes ☐ No ☐

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION

Notice to attending physician: Do not sign this certificate unless you are the physician who attended the deceased for a natural illness—unrelated to injury or poisoning—to which the patient has apparently succumbed, provided that death did not occur while deceased was in penal incarceration or during a therapeutic procedure in which death was not reasonably medically expected. For enumeration of deaths subject to investigation and certification by Medical Examiner, refer to O.S. Title 63, Sec. 938, or contact office of Chief Medical Examiner in Oklahoma City.

20a CERTIFICATION — PHYSICIAN I attended the deceased from: Month Day Year TO Month Day Year: 1952 3 22 77	And Last saw him/her alive on 20b Month Day Year: 3-18 77	I did/did not view body after death 20c: did	DEATH OCCURRED at: 7:51 A M. 20d. at the place, on the date stated, and to the best of my knowledge, due to the cause(s) stated.	
21a. CERTIFIER — NAME (Type or Print): C. H. DAVIS	21b. SIGNATURE OF CERTIFIER: Degree or Title: MD		DATE SIGNED (Month, Day, Year): 21c 3-23-77	
21d. MAILING ADDRESS — CERTIFIER Street or R.F.D. No.: 403 TIMMONS	City or Town: Seminole	State: OKla	Zip: 74868	THE DECEDENT was pronounced dead on 22a Month Day Year: 3 23 77 AT 22b: 7:55 A M.

BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (Specify) 23a: BURIAL	DATE Month Day Year 23b: MARCH 24, 1977	CEMETERY OR CREMATORY — NAME 23c: MAPLE GROVE	
LOCATION (City or Town, State) 23d: SEMINOLE, OKLAHOMA	FUNERAL HOME — NAME AND ADDRESS 24a: SWEARINGEN-ARNHART FUNERAL HOME, SEMINOLE, OKLAHOMA	24b: 74868	
LOCAL REGISTRAR SIGNATURE 25a: Mary Hawkins	DATE RECD BY LOCAL REG 25b: 4-7-77	DATE RECEIVED BY STATE REGISTRAR 26: APR 11 1977	

Death Cert. of Elda Dees

The children of Jim and Elda Dees:

A. **Herbert W. Dees**
Herbert was born Nov. 3, 1907, Seminole OK. He married **M. Thelma Buchanan** in Tecumseh OK on Feb. 15, 1937. Herbert died a few months later, on Nov. 30, 1937. His burial was at Maple Grove Cemetery in Seminole OK.

B. **Frederick Dees**
This child was born Feb. 16, 1912, and lived almost two years. He died Feb. 11, 1914, only a few days short of his second birthday. His burial place was at Maple Grove Cemetery in Seminole OK.

C. **Harry Vincent Dees**
"Vince" was born Oct. 18, 1915, Seminole OK. He entered the U. S. Army in Jan. 1942 and served in the European Theatre until Oct. 1945. After the war he bought and operated the popular "Herman's Pig Stand," a drive-in restaurant in Seminole. Vince married **Hortense Crossett** on Sept. 18, 1952, at Seminole OK. "Tense" was born May 12, 1920, McCrory AR. In later years, Vince and Tense's father operated the Crossett Feed & Seed Store in Seminole until the business was sold in 1989 and Vince retired. Tense died March 25, 1988, Seminole OK. Vince died Sept. 4, 1990. Both were interred at Maple Grove Cemetery in Seminole OK.

The children (both single) of Vince and Tense Dees:
1. **Jeffrey Vincent Dees**, born Nov. 24, 1954, Seminole OK.

2. **Lisa Gai Dees**, born Aug. 16, 1959, Seminole OK.

D. **Helen Pearl Dees**
Helen was born Oct. 1, 1918, Seminole OK. On Sept. 5, 1940, she was married to **Leonard Leroy Rising**, in Seminole. Leonard was born Feb. 21, 1918, in Hennessey OK to Walter Leroy Rising (Apr. 7, 1877 Bates Co. MO--Oct. 8, 1945, Cashion OK) and Anna Emily Lightle Rising (Dec. 13, 1894 Burlington KS--Apr. 19, 1957, Cashion OK).

Since 1975, when Leonard retired after thirty years of government service, he and Helen have lived in Wichita KS, where they maintain their family corporation, LLHKRising, Inc., which is based on accounting and investment services. The name comes from the first initial of Leonard, Lana, Helen and Kent Rising. Leonard is President of the firm and and Helen is Secretary-Treasurer.

The children of Leonard and Helen Dees Rising:
1. **Lana Kay Rising**, born July 16, 1944, Wichita, Sedgwick Co. KS. She married (1) **Larry Francis Blevins** on Aug. 8, 1961, Wichita KS, and married (2), **Charles Robert Lambert**, Nov. 25, 1964, Wichita KS.

   a. **Robert Edward Lambert** (Lana's stepson), born Dec. 4, 1956, Ardmore OK.

   b. **Sonya Renee Blevins** (adopted by Lambert), born Aug. 23, 1962, Wichita KS; married (1) Jan. 22, 1983, Irving, Dallas Co. TX to **David Charles Safran**; divorced Sept. 16, 1985; marriage (2) Feb. 11, 1989, to **Thomas Charles Steadman** in Denton TX.

(1) **Ashleigh Nichole Safran**, born July 12, 1984, Irving TX.

(2) **Kealey Camille Steadman**, born July 25, 1989, Irving TX.

c. **James William Lambert**, born June 5, 1966, Tulsa OK.

d. **Brian Andrew Lambert**, born Sept. 1, 1969, Irving, TX.

2. **Kent Bryan Rising**, born Dec. 29, 1946, Wichita, Sedgwick Co. KS. On Aug. 28, 1982, Kent married **Wanda Louise Rustad Ballard**, in Arlington, Tarrant Co. TX.

a. **Shawn Michael Ballard** (Kent's stepson), born Jan. 30, 1975, Fort Worth, Tarrant Co. TX.

b. **Landon Brent Rising**, born Dec. 4, 1983, Fort Worth TX.

Kealey Camille Steadman
April 1990 - age 9 months
(Dau. of Sonya Lambert Steadman, Granddau. of Lana Rising Lambert, Great-granddau. of Helen Dees Rising, Great-Great-granddau. of Eldorado Waite Dees)

FOUR GENERATIONS DESCENDED FROM ELDORADO WAITE DEES:
L-R Back: Lana Rising Lambert and Sonya Lambert Safran
Front: Helen Dees Rising and Ashleigh Nichole Safran
Mother's Day - May 10, 1986
Irving, Texas

E. **Ruby Dees**

Ruby was born at Seminole OK to Jim and Elda Waite Dees on April 1, 1921. She grew up in Seminole and on April 30, 1946, Ruby and **William L. James** were married in Chandler OK. He was born May 25, 1888, Ocean View DE and died Nov. 25, 1952. Interment was in Maple Grove Cemetery, Seminole OK. In 1991 Ruby was living in Pioneer Nursing Home in Seminole.

1. **Virginia Sue James**, born Feb. 13, 1948, Oklahoma City OK. She was married (#1) **Michael Coleman**, but now (#2) to **David E. Bonebrake.** In 1991 Virginia was living in Edmond OK.

a. **Christine Gaye Coleman**, born July 13, 1971. In 1991 she was attending the University of Oklahoma, Norman OK.

FRED WAITE, THE REGULATOR

FREDERICK TECUMSEH WAITE was born Sept. 23, 1853, in the Chickasaw Nation of Indian Territory. His heritage was a prestigious mixture of English, Chickasaw and Scot. His father, Thomas F. Waite, was the son of an Englishman, and his mother was the daughter of a Scotsman and his wife, a Chickasaw Indian woman. The stepfather of Fred's mother, Smith Paul, founded the city of Pauls Valley while the area was still part of the Indian Territory in what is now the State of Oklahoma. The Tom Waite family prospered in their ranching operations around Pauls Valley and were able to send their children away to schools and colleges. Fred graduated from college in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1874 and returned to Pauls Valley where he was busy for at least two years in the family's general store and ranching operations.

In 1876, at the age of 23, Fred Waite left Pauls Valley and struck out across Indian Territory and northern Texas on his way to the New Mexico and Colorado area.[1] Men of the time often joined with cattle drovers and rode along, either as a "hand" or as a traveler.

At some point in Fred's journeys across the Texas Panhandle a posse on the trail of some rustlers detained him. Fred was a stranger and therefore an automatic suspect. Since he was a suspect and conveniently at hand, several of the posse voted to hang him. Upon hearing his fate being discussed, Fred, who was a member of the Mason organization, unconsciously began making the Mason sign for distress. A posse member recognized the symbol and, after confirming that Fred was indeed a Mason, convinced the other posse members to let him go. Fred probably doubly blessed the day he joined the Masons.

Fred's experience explains a story about a "Mason hanging" told by Fred's cousin, Alice Waite Shepherd, about some men who were about to string up a supposed rustler when they discovered he was a Mason. They let him go because some of the men were Masons and decided that a man who was a Mason was too honorable to be a rustler. The cousin didn't have any names or any more details but remembered the story because of the Mason angle; however, the account seems to be family-connected after all.[2]

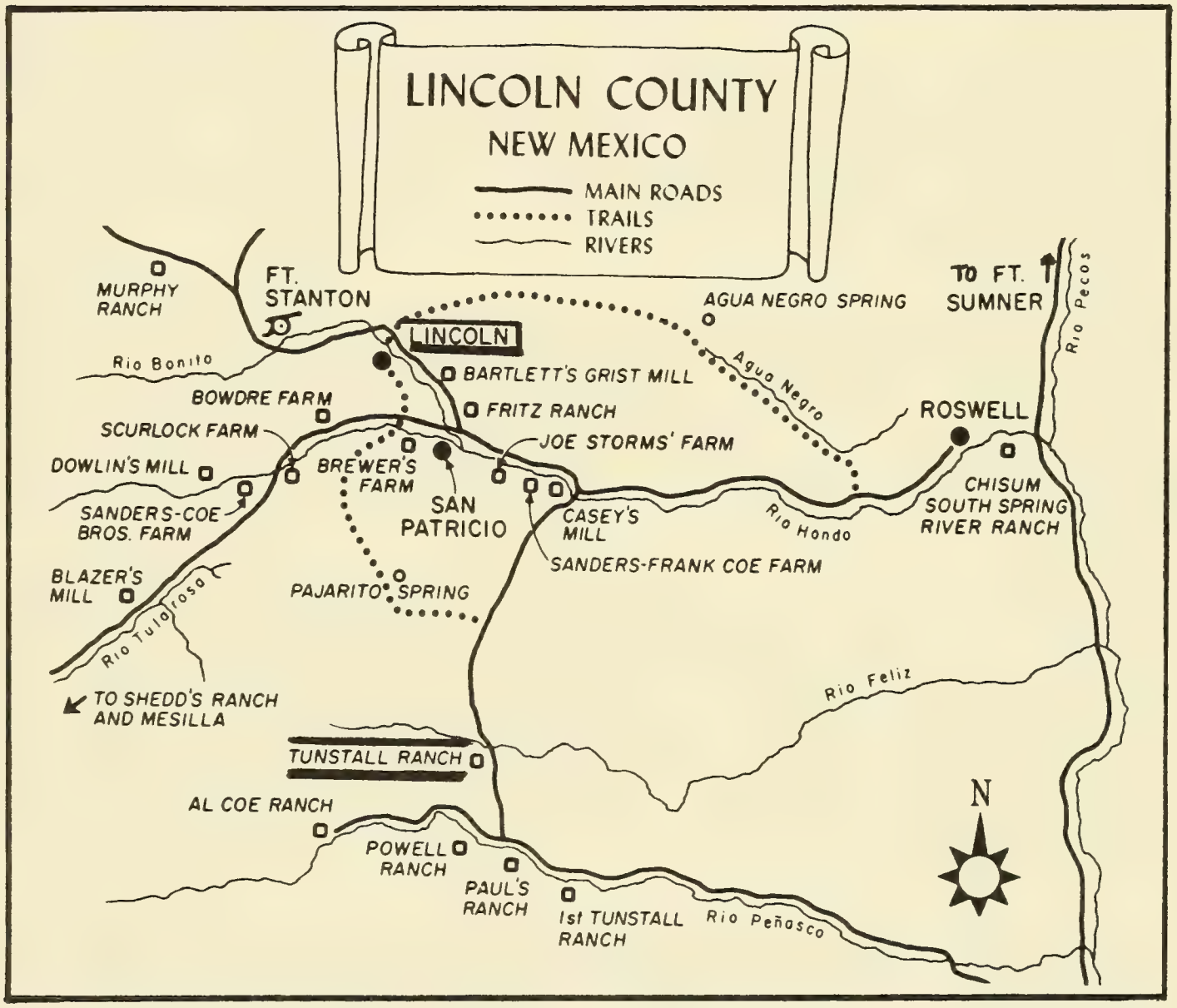
By late August 1877 Fred had arrived in Lincoln County, New Mexico Territory. On the map of Lincoln County, New Mexico (shown on the following page) "Paul's Ranch" is located at the southern center area, between two Tunstall ranches. The owner was W. W. Paul, known to have been in the area as early as 1876 and who served in later years as a Lincoln County Commissioner. No connection seemed to exist between W. W. Paul and Fred's step-grandfather, Smith Paul. The Paul name may have been a mere coincidence. However, something or someone drew Fred Waite's interest to Lincoln County.

The two Tunstall ranches near Paul's Ranch belonged to a twenty-three-year-old Englishman from London named **John Henry Tunstall** who had arrived in Lincoln County in November 1876.[3] Tunstall was backed financially by his wealthy father in London and his sights were on reinforcing the family

fortune by investing in land and livestock. He possessed a sense of inbred honesty and fairplay, and expected the same trait in others. To help him in his endeavors of ranching and operation of a general merchandise store in Lincoln he hired the most capable and honest men he could find. However, even the best of Tunstall's helpers were described as the "flotsam and jetsam of Lincoln County."[4]

One of the most promising men hired by Tunstall was Fred Waite, known to some as "Dash."[5] He was skilled with firearms, and committed to his employer and companions. By September 1877 Fred and eighteen-year-old **William Henry McCarty Antrim Bonney**, first known as "Kid Atrim" and later as the notorious "Billy the Kid," were riding for Tunstall. Bonney was born in New York in 1859 and moved with his family at age three to Coffeyville, in the corner of southeast Kansas. Whether Fred and Bonney were acquainted before their employment is not known, but they became very close friends during their time together.[6]

Idealistically and in keeping with his interpretation of American "equal opportunity for all," Tunstall brought competition to the established commerce in Lincoln County. He opposed violence and trusted the courts to uphold his rights to sell merchandise and buy produce at fair prices.[7] He soon discovered that not everyone thought the way he did.



The Tunstall store in the town of Lincoln rivaled the established businesses owned by James J. Dolan, Lawrence G. Murphy and John H. Riley, who comprised a powerful and ruthless coalition. The **"Dolan faction"** did not share Tunstall's desire for honest competition and certainly didn't plan to encourage him in any manner. The competition was for the grand prize of the federal government contracts for supplies (mainly beef), both for military forces and the Indian reservation. Long standing military/civilian understandings and mutual contract profits played a large part in the struggle that Tunstall faced. The military powers could not get involved in the situation for fear of drawing too much attention and subsequently inviting an investigation into contracts, contractors and contractees. As much as possible, the civilians were left to fight it out among themselves, which they did. When the military did put in an appearance it was often "after the fact," and generally favorable to the interests of the Dolan faction.

John Tunstall's business partner was a Lincoln attorney who had challenged the power of the Dolan faction on several occasions, Alexander A. McSween. Together, Tunstall and McSween planned and supervised the building of the new store.[8] Tunstall, perhaps unknowingly, was doubly jeopardized by his association with McSween.

On Feb. 11, 1878, Fred Waite and William Bonney rode with Tunstall to Lincoln as his armed escort. Tunstall was a businessman, not a gunman. A week later, on the morning of February 18, 1878, Waite, Bonney and three other Tunstall riders were to accompany their employer in driving a herd of nine horses from the Tunstall ranch into Lincoln. Fred was assigned to drive Tunstall's buckboard along the less difficult but longer wagon road while the rest of the party took the horses on a "short cut" trail through the hills to Lincoln.

That same morning, Sheriff Major Brady sent a posse of twenty-four men from Lincoln to serve John Tunstall with illegal attachment papers, charging that Tunstall had livestock in his possession which did not belong to him. (Sheriff Brady "belonged" to the Dolan faction, who wanted Tunstall out of business one way or another.) Fred Waite was several miles away on the wagon road when the twenty-four rode down on the unsuspecting Tunstall party. Instead of serving the papers, three members of the posse shot and killed Tunstall before he realized he was marked for death by the men the sheriff had sent to find him. The official report said Tunstall died while resisting arrest.

The next day Tunstall's attorney friend/partner, Alexander McSween, had witnesses (Tunstall's riders) to the murder to make affidavits before a local Justice, charging eighteen members of the posse with the murder of John Tunstall. Warrants were issued for the arrest of all eighteen men. Larceny warrants were also issued for the arrest of Sheriff Brady and his deputies who had taken over the Tunstall store and were using the store's hay to feed the army horses.

Precinct Constable Atanacio Martinez was to serve the warrants. Martinez was an old man, barely literate, but he had authority to serve arrest warrants. He was understandably reluctant to go against Sheriff Brady. William Bonney (allegedly) stepped forward with a blunt threat to do as he

was told or be killed. Before Martinez had to act, a military posse from Fort Stanton arrived (a persistent U. S. Marshall was the initiator of the posse's presence). To condense subsequent actions, Sheriff Brady had to respect an authority other than his own. Due to the presence of U. S. soldiers Brady peacefully surrendered to Martinez and removed himself and his deputies from Tunstall's store.

Constable Martinez still had murder warrants against members of the posse, who were now in part gathered at the Dolan store, The Place. Later that day (Feb. 20), Martinez deputized Bonney and Waite and they went with fourteen other men as a posse to The Place to serve the warrants. However, Sheriff Brady was also at The Place and, backed by an impressive show of arms, refused to allow the warrants to be served. His position was that inasmuch as the men had been members of a legally constituted posse they were immune from arrest. He further claimed that the warrants had not been issued by an authorized Justice of the Peace. Then, in a show of power, he placed Constable Martinez, Waite and Bonney under arrest for "rioting and resisting a sheriff." Brady did not hold the constable longer than nightfall, but he kept Waite and Bonney in custody and did not release them until after Tunstall's funeral on Feb. 22. Later, when asked by a committee of citizens appointed to interview Brady and learn why he had taken the steps he had, his answer was, "Because I had the power."

Sheriff Brady incurred Bonney's undying wrath by the wrongful arrest. Such high-handed proceedings made Bonney implacably hostile toward Brady. Bonney felt he was being deliberately baited because he was a principal witness in the Tunstall killing. Resisting arrest would have given the Brady bunch grounds to silence a key witness forever. To his youthful ideas of right and wrong there could be no middle ground: he would have to settle with Brady sooner or later.

On Friday, Feb. 22, 1878, John Tunstall was buried in a private burial plot a short distance from the store in whose development he had been so interested. The official report on Tunstall's death emphasized the fact that except for two bullet wounds (chest and head) there were no other bruises on the head or body. The embalmer, however, went on record to the effect that in addition to the bullet holes, Tunstall's head was badly mutilated. His friends were no doubt doubly incensed.

Tension was running sky-high in Lincoln on the day of the funeral. A large number of friends and sympathizers were in attendance at the service, and every man there was heavily armed. Not even at a funeral could anyone risk laying aside his weapon. There was no discord in town that day, however, since a lieutenant was still present with a detachment of soldiers. The lieutenant's orders, however, were that no interference was to be made with the civil authorities in the execution of their duties further than the protection of life and property.

Sheriff Brady did not make any serious effort to arrest anyone connected with the killing. The attitude of Brady and the Dolan faction was to wait until the grand jury convened in six weeks or so and could investigate the whole matter. By that time, Tunstall's friends knew, most of the men involved would have been able to make their exodus from the country. In addition, the killing of a British subject would unquestionably bring

strong demands from the British government for justice and a subsequent investigation by the U. S. government through legal means, which would be time-consuming. The urgent need was to get the guilty ones into the hands of the law immediately and keep them there until the matter could be aired by the courts. The Tunstall group wanted the matter handled by legal procedure, but some resolved they needed to take the law into their own hands, as legally as possible.[9]

Soon after their release, Waite and Bonney became charter members with ten other men in a vigilante-style organization known as "The Regulators." Among the group were Doc Scurlock, Frank McNab, John Scroggins, "Dirty Steve" Stevens, John Middleton, "Big Jim" French and Henry Brown. The twelve men took an oath to avenge the murder of a man who had been a good friend to all of them, John Tunstall. They wore six-guns and carried rifles. Their claim to legality was fellow Regulator, Dick Brewer, who had been a foreman for Tunstall. Brewer had recently been deputized as a constable and through him the Regulators were able to obtain warrants for the arrest of the twenty-four men in the posse that gunned down John Tunstall.[10]

The ranks of the Regulators grew and they rode south to the Pecos River, where they had been told they would find two of the wanted men, Buck Morton and Frank Baker. After a running gunfight on March 6, 1878, the Regulators were rewarded with the capture of their quarry. On the second day of the return ride to Lincoln with their captors Bonney shot and killed the two captives, Morton and Baker, who were "escaping" from custody. Until that time the Regulators had at least a cloak of legality because of the active presence of Constable Brewer in their group.[11]

Following the deaths of the Regulators' captives, New Mexico's Territorial Governor Samuel Axtell took steps to strip the Regulators of any form of legal authority and caused warrants to be issued in March 1878 for the arrest of thirty-six Regulators, including Fred Waite. Sheriff Brady then obtained a warrant for the arrest of Lincoln attorney Alexander McSween, charging him with alleged embezzlement in connection with the Tunstall store. McSween, besides being in business with Tunstall, had been very active in legal actions against Sheriff Brady and the Dolan faction. Several opinionated letters regarding activities in Lincoln County had been regularly supplied to area newspapers by McSween. He well knew what surrendering to Brady would mean. The arrest warrant that Brady carried would, if served, turn out to be a death warrant, and McSween would never get his day in court. The cards seemed to be stacked against any type of justice regarding Tunstall's murderers and their accomplices.[12]

On April 1, 1878, Fred Waite and several other Regulators, including William Bonney, Henry Brown, John Middleton, Frank McNab and James French, waited inside the Tunstall store in Lincoln to appear either as the accused or witnesses at the opening of the court's spring session that morning. As they waited, five men walked in front of the store and continued down the street to the courthouse. Soon the group of five returned and as they again passed the Tunstall property, shots rang out from behind an adobe wall in the rear of the Tunstall store. Two men were hit and fell in the street. The other three scurried for cover and returned the fire.

The two men shot down in the street were Deputy George Hindman, wanted by the Regulators for his part in the murder of John Tunstall, and Sheriff Brady, organizer and protector of the posse who killed Tunstall. Hindman was hit several times during the first volley of shots and lay in the street for several hours before dying. Sheriff Brady died as he fell.[13]

In a brief pause in the firing Bonney and French dashed out to strip Brady's body of the warrant and weapon. Firing resumed and they were both wounded by the same bullet, which passed through Bonney's buttocks and lodged in French's thigh. Waite, Bonney, French and the other Regulators got away, some more painfully than others. (One account states that "Wayte" was the person wounded in the thigh.)[14]

Bonney, Brown and Middleton were accused of the murders, with Waite and French named as accomplices. The Lincoln County Commissioners authorized rewards of $200 each to be paid for the arrest, Dead or Alive, of the five men. A few days later, April 4, 1878, Andrew L. "Buckshot" Roberts, tried to collect that bounty by riding to Blazer's Hill, thirty miles southwest of Lincoln, where he knew several of the Regulators might be. Roberts was killed in the fight, but not before he wounded two Regulators and shot Constable Dick Brewer through the head, killing him instantly.[15]

On April 18, 1878, the Lincoln County grand jury met. Most favored the Tunstall/McSween cause and were unreceptive to the accusations of the opposition. Many witnesses testified, but few offered any but hearsay evidence. The jurors ended by returning scatter-shot indictments for those implicated while omitting men everyone knew to be guilty. Bonney, Middleton and Brown were indicted for the killing of Sheriff Brady. Fred Waite was named in the death of Deputy Hindman. Others of the Tunstall group drew no mention. None of the accused could be located.

The county commissioners appointed a new county sheriff, John Copeland. He was given a pocketful of arrest warrants which had resulted from the grand jury murder indictments. One warrant was for Fred Waite, but Sheriff Copeland made no attempt to serve any of the warrants. In fact, he was often in the company of the wanted men at the McSween home.[16]

Territorial newspapers took up the fight, printing letters and editorials according to the publishers' sympathies. One such letter in defense of the Tunstall group was written by attorney Alexander McSween and printed by the New Mexican in Santa Fe on April 27, 1878. The letter, in part, mentions Fred Waite:

> "Mr. Waite is part Indian, but not a 'refugee from justice.' He is from Paul's Valley Indian Territory, and makes no secret of his descent, nor need he do so. He is a young man of means and respectable connections who proposes to make Lincoln County his home."

On June 27, 1878, a minor encounter occurred between a posse of the Dolan faction and a group of Tunstall supporters, which included Waite and Bonney. No killings were reported and the Tunstall group retreated into the hills for a while. There were other battles and skirmishes in the next weeks but no more known killings. By July 1878 the Regulators numbered over 200 men.[17]

In mid July 1878 the "Five Day Battle" took place in Lincoln in and around the home of attorney Alexander McSween, who had been actively working at bringing the Dolan faction to justice. Fred Waite was not specifically mentioned as a participant in the battle but he most probably was there. On the final night of the battle, July 19, the Dolan faction set fire to the McSween home. As the flames gradually claimed the structure the embattled group moved from room to room. All were armed and returning gunfire except McSween, who always refrained from carrying or using a gun. When they finally had to flee the flames, McSween was shot down: murdered.[18]

News of Lincoln County's strife spread nationwide. President Rutherford Hayes demanded a cease-fire, and toward this objective he replaced New Mexico's Territorial Governor Samuel Axtell with Lew Wallace, Civil War General and author of bestseller Ben Hur. Gov. Wallace acted immediately, meeting with Lincoln County District Attorney William Rynerson, proposing amnesty. He wanted all charges dropped against the men on both sides. Rynerson agreed, but with one exception, William Bonney, who was becoming well-known for his continued unlawful exploits.[19]

Bonney rode out of Lincoln County with Waite and other former Regulators. By the fall of 1878 they were in the Fort Sumner area, a good many miles northeast of Lincoln County. Most accounts are clear that they were "accepting unsolicited donations of unattended cattle or horses," but no one could actually prove they were rustling. With their welcome worn to threads, and weary of being hunted men, Fred, Henry Brown and John Middleton decided to put New Mexico behind them. In October 1878 the herd the group had collected was driven to Tascosa in the Texas Panhandle. Fred asked Bonney to go with him to Indian Territory, but Bonney was said to have declined the invitation.[20]

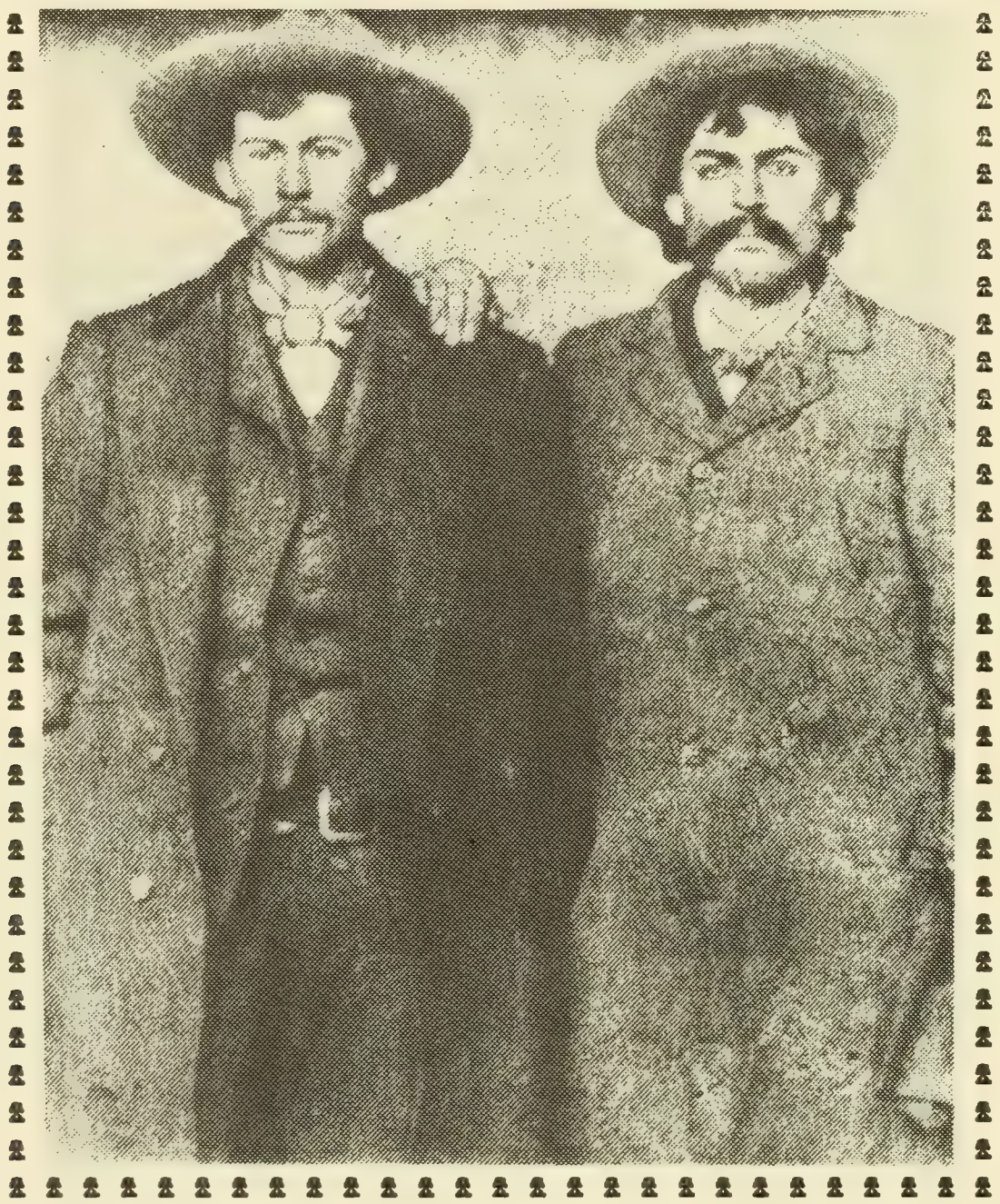
In November 1878 Gov. Wallace granted amnesty to all concerned in the conflicts of that year. However, Bonney didn't take the chance to go straight and his pursuits turned more and more to open outlawry. Some historians have speculated that if Fred had remained in Lincoln County the Kid might not have been so prominent, but by 1879 Fred Waite had returned home to the Chickasaw Nation.[21]

William Bonney was eventually apprehended and on April 13, 1881, in the Territorial Court of New Mexico, he was sentenced to be hanged for the murder of Sheriff Brady. Bonney canceled the scheduled May 13 hanging by escaping from the Lincoln jail. However, the death sentence was satisfied when Pat Garrett, Sheriff of Lincoln County shot and killed William Bonney, alias Billy the Kid, on July 18, 1881, or so the story goes.[22] Over the years many have tried to cast doubts about whether the man Garrett shot was indeed Billy the Kid, and if so whether he actually died as was claimed. Several have even claimed to be Billy the Kid, but no one could ever provide unquestionable proof of identity.

In the same year of the reported death of Billy the Kid, 1881, Waite was married and later was the father of a daughter, his only known child.[23] He never made a secret of his involvement in the Lincoln County War. In spite of (or because of) his known involvement, he became a member in 1887 of the Indian Police, a definitely legal organization designed to capture

or drive out thieves, outlaws, murderers and evil doers of the district. In 1890 Fred was elected by popular vote to the Chickasaw Legislature and became Speaker of the House. On August 9, 1893, bond was made for Waite to perform as Attorney General for the Chickasaw Nation. On September 28, 1894, the Chickasaw Senate approved an appeal that was sent to President Grover Cleveland, asking the pardon of a Chickasaw citizen serving a life sentence for murder. The appeal was written by the Secretary of the Chickasaw Nation, Fred Waite.[24]

Of the four who were fugitives together for so long, Fred Waite's post-Regulator life counted the most. The one-time gunman became a respected citizen, lawman and statesman of the Chickasaw Nation, striving with acknowledged legal authority to protect what he believed to be right for his people. Fred's death on Sept. 24, 1895, was from natural causes. At the time of his death he was still serving as National Secretary of the Chickasaw Nation.[25]



HENRY BROWN AND FRED WAITE

Henry Brown, the person with Fred Waite in the photograph on the preceding page, reportedly went home with Fred to Indian Territory. Henry later traveled on to Kansas where he became marshal of Caldwell, Kansas, an old cattle-trail town. However, Henry Brown remained an outlaw at heart. In 1884, he and three companions held up a bank in Medicine Lodge KS. Henry was wearing his marshal's star on his chest. A lynch mob was said to have caught up with the four and ended all their futures.

John Middleton, the fourth of the "wanted" Regulators, also went to Kansas, where he worked as a cowboy before marrying an heiress. He wrote letters to the father of John Tunstall, claiming that he should be recompensed (monetarily) for his part in protecting the Tunstall interests in Lincoln Co. Middleton's complaining letters didn't fatten his pocketbook, but he didn't have many years to complain: he died in 1885 in an ambush.

Jim French was thought to have sailed for South America. Doc Scurlock moved his family to Texas, and over the next fifty years he was a mail carrier, school teacher, physician, farmer and bookkeeper. For amusement he composed poems. He died of a heart attack in 1929 at age eighty.[26]

In modern times, the New Mexico Territory, Lincoln County happenings, the Regulators and the William Bonney/Billy the Kid story were used as a basis for two "western" adventure movies, Young Guns and Young Guns II. Emilio Estevez portrayed Billy the Kid. "Dirty Steve" Stevens, an ex-Regulator, was said to have coined the "Chavez" nickname for the highly fictitious Fred Waite character played by the actor Lou Diamond Phillips.[27]

NOTES

[1]Data in paragraphs 1 and 2: H. F. O'Beirne, Leaders and Leading Men of the Indian Territory (Chicago: American Publishers Assoc., 1891), pp. 218-219, 308-309. Also, for further data about Frederick Tecumseh Waite, refer to the preceding Thomas Fletcher Waite section, pp. 73-77.

[2]Story from Jim Cloud, 11204 Greystone, Oklahoma City OK 73120; family story from Clara Shepherd Cherry (whose mother, Alice Waite Shepherd, was Fred Waite's first cousin).

[3]William A. Keleher, Violence in Lincoln County, 1869-1881 (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1957), p. 39.

[4]Maurice Garland Fulton, History of the Lincoln County War, Ed. Robert N. Mullin (Tucson: University of Arizona Press, 1968), pp. 60, 83.

[5]Keleher, p. 184.

[6]Walter Noble Burns, The Saga of Billy the Kid (New York: Doubleday, Page and Co., 1926), p. 70; Robert M. Utley, High Noon in Lincoln-Violence on the Western Frontier (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1987), Brown/Waite photo caption.

[7]Keleher, pp. 39-40.

[8]Utley, p. 47; Fulton, pp. 49-50, 110, 115.

[9]Data between Notes 8 and 9: Fulton, pp. 126-131; Utley, pp. 47-50, 54-55.

[10]Fulton, p. 137; Keleher, pp. 97, 134.

[11]William M. Raine, Famous Sheriffs and Western Outlaws (Garden City NY: Garden City Publishing Co., 1929), p. 126; Fulton, p. 172; Keleher, p. 97.

[12]Fulton, pp. 192, 333; Utley, pp. 59-60.

[13]Utley, p. 71; Keleher, p. 109.

[14]Fulton, pp. 133, 158; Utley, p. 61; Burns, p. 106.

[15]Keleher, pp. 109, 113-115; Raine, p. 136; Fulton, p. 172.

[16]Utley, pp. 68-71; Fulton, p. 201.

[17]Fulton, pp. 234, 244; Utley, p. 60.

[18]Fulton, pp. 140-148.

[19]George Shumard, The Robin Hood of Lincoln County (Mesilla Old Times, Mesilla New Mexico, 1969) p. 14; Fulton, pp. 183-202.

[20]Utley, p. 114; Shumard, p. 23.

[21]Fulton, p. 235; O'Beirne, p. 218.

[22]Keleher, pp. 332-346.

[23]Refer to "Frederick Tecumseh Waite" in the Thomas Fletcher Waite section of this history for Fred's life after 1879.

[24]Archives & Manuscripts Division, Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian-Pioneer Papers (Foreman Collection, Muskogee OK c1937, Works Progress Adm. Project S-149), Vol. 79, pp. 378-386; Vol. 104, pp. 381-383; Archives & Manuscripts Division, Oklahoma Historical Society, House of Representatives - Chickasaw, Vol. 18, pp. 293; Vol. 42 (1887-1894), p. 137, CKN-8.

[25]Daily Ardmorite, Ardmore OK, Sept. 24, 1895, p. 2, col. 1.

[26]Burns, pp. 178-179; Utley, p. 166.

[27]Steve and Laura Bjork, "'Regulator' From Pauls Valley Area." Pauls Valley (OK), Garvin County Advocate, Vol. 4, No. 26, April 16, 1991, p. 1, col. 1.

I N D E X

(Surnames in parentheses represent marriages and are cross-referenced.)

ALBIN
  George W. 98
ALEXANDER
  Mary Ann Morris 108
  Thomas 108
ALMON
  Jabes 139
  Sarah Marie Hill 139
ANDERSON
  Carl G. 77
  Gwen (Wiles) 122
  Kate C. Waite 74-77
  Martha Ann Bull 55

BALLARD
  Shawn Michael 161
  Wanda Louise Rustad (Rising) 161
BARKER
  Effie Mae (Shepherd) (Barrington) 145-146
  Jane Waite 29
  John 29
  Millie Alice Tucker 145
  William Ira 145
BARRINGTON
  Effie Mae Barker Shepherd 145-146
  Richard 145
BEATTY
  Sarah Louise (Ridenour) 53-54
BLEVINS
  Lana Kay Rising 160-161
  Larry Francis 160
  Sonya Renee (Safran) (Steadman) 160-161
BLUNCK
  Anne Elizabeth (Ziegler) 150
  Carla Yunice 150
  David Lee 150
  Devin Lee 150
  Dottie Alice 150
  Dottie Bringham 149
  Edward Madison 149
  Edward Patrick 150
  James Daniel 150
  Janice Higgins 149
  Jasmine Najla 150
  Marti Jeanne (Callaghan) 150
  Shandra Jade 150
  Susan Nelson 150
  Theron Christopher 149
  Theron Elmer 149
  Theron Timothy 149
  Wanda Lee Shepherd 149
BODEN
  James C. 108
  Virginia Jones 105-108
BONE
  Ann Thoday 127
  Cheryl Denise 127
  John William 127
  Karen Lynn 127
  Lola Birdie Waite 116, 118, 127
  Mendell David 127
  Michelle 127
  Shirley Ann (Lee) 127
BONNEY
  William "Billy the Kid" 73-74, 163-172
BOWLES
  Helen Northrip 159
BRADLEY
  Altha (Thompson) 26
BRAKENRAGE
  Robyn (Shepherd) 152
BRESER
  Luvisa (Thompson) 24
BRETT
  Ann 38
  Edward 38
  Sarah (Waite) 11-12, 38, 45
BROWDER
  Ida Victoria (Waite) 116-119
  Louisa Emmaline Thurman 117
  William Wesley 117
BROWN
  Abner 53
  Charles K. 14
  Elizabeth Simpson 43
  George 14
  Hannah T. 14
  Ja-Pawne 69
  John 14
  Jonathan 14, 43, 46
  Loruey E. 14
  Thomas 13
  William 14
BRUCE
  Benjamin F. 22
  Burdette 22
  Charles Edward 22
  Elizabeth A. (Sheets) 22
  Emma 22 (Sharp)
  George G. 22
  James M. 22
  John T. 22
  Mary J. (Williams) 22
  Sarah E. (French) 22
  Sarah Simpson 18, 22
  William D. 22
BUCHANAN
  M. Thelma (Dees) 160
BULL
  Ann (Shaw) (Marshall) 52
  Archibald 55
  Asaph 52-53
  Catherine "Kitty" Conwell 52, 54
  Catherine A. 55
  Elizabeth (Watts) 55
  Ezekiel 55, 57
  Franklin 55
  Franklin R. 19, 20
  George 14
  Hannah (Waite) 13, 19, 43, 45-46, 49, 52-53, 55-59, 62, 64, 90, 96-102, 114, 136
  Hannah Simpson Waite 15, 18, 20-22, 34, 55
  Henry 19-20, 22, 50, 55-56, 58-59
  James 52-53, 55-56
  James R. 19, 20
  Jane Simpson Jarvis 18-19, 22, 55
  Jefferson 49, 55
  John 52-54, 56
  Margaret 55
  Margaret Hunter 52-53, 114
  Margaret Miller 52, 55-57
  Martha Ann (Anderson) 55
  Mary (Shaw) 52
  Mary (Watts) 55
  Mary J. (Thompson) 19-20
  Mary "Polly" Roberts 19, 46, 52, 55, 57, 114
  Nancy 53
  Nancy Jane (Sills) 55, 57
  Nancy R. Jackson 52

BULL (Contd.)
Polly 53
Rachael Hunter 52
Rev. Earl R. 52
Richard 52-53
Sarah McCarley 14
Thomas 19, 46, 52-53, 56-57, 114
Thomas J. 19, 20
William, Jr. 52-53
William, Sr. 52-54, 114
William H. 19, 20
BURKS
Hannah Waite 63, 79, 81-82, 129
John William 81
Johnnie Winona 82
Rowena 82
Royden E. 82
Tuleika 82
Vera (Moon) 82
W. S., Dr. 81
BURLESON
Carrie Lee (Haynes) 120
BUTLER
Elsie Roberta Waite 124
Harold 124
Lee 124

CALLAGHAN
Erin Anne Lee 150
Joseph Theron 150
Marti Jeanne Blunck 150
Michael Monroe 150
Robert, Jr. 150
CAMERON
Carmen Wiles 122-123
CARGILL
Effie Scroggin 150
Norma Lea (Shepherd) 149-150
Robert Lee 150
CARR
Marie Caroline Vivans Waite 39
CARRIER
George 26
Mary Johnson 26
Maud Frances (Thompson) 25-27
CARROLL
Sarah C. (Waite) 38
CARTER
Caryolan Ann 120
Gene 120
Ruth Ann Haynes 120
CHERRY
... Cherry Tree 139
Clara Ellen Shepherd 99-101, 118, 132, 134, 136-140, 144, 149, 154, 159
Isaac Sidwell 139
Leota "Odie" Alice (Frantz) 141, 143-144
Margaret Ellen Almon 139
Margie Clara (Watson) 135, 140, 143
Retha Rae (Miloe)(Vincent) 141, 143
Rosa Jane 139
Sidwell Louis 139, 140
CHITWOOD
Alice R. Smith 124
James 124
Mary Jane (Waite) 124
CHRISTIE
Archibald 24
Rose D. Thompson 24
COBBLE
David Samuel 25
Eva D. (Thompson) 23, 25-26
Mary McIntosh 25
Nancy Jane (Thompson) 23
COLEMAN
Christine 159
Virginia 159
COLLIER
Moses 56
COLLINS
Allison Marie 141
Cherry Miloe 141
Helen 141
John 141
Scott 141
COMPTON
Patricia Kay (Thompson) 27
CONTOR
Carrol 122
Jack 122
Peggy (Wiles) 122
CONWELL
Catherine "Kitty" (Bull) 52, 54
COPE
James 152
Nancy Alice Shepherd 149, 152
CORNWELL
Margaret (Waite) 14
COSBY
Johnny 125
Joy May Waite 125
Karen 125
Kelly 125
Kimberly 125
CREAGER
Edith Maxine 37
Jacob Allen 37
Lyle Franklin 37
Mary Josephine Waite 37
Norma 37
Norris Dale 37
Walter Scott 37
CROSSETT
Hortense "Tense" (Dees) 159-160
CURTIS
Winifred Waite 81

DARILEK
Michael Joseph 148
Patricia Ruth Malatek 148
Peggy Suzanne (Shepherd) 147-148
DAVIS
Cynthia (Herrington)(Ford) 101, 107-111, 156
Eleanor "Ellen" (Waite) 62, 85, 87, 89, 97-101, 97-101, 103-110, 112, 114-118, 129, 132, 134, 136, 139, 144, 155-157
Joseph A. 98, 105, 107, 114
Larry 120
Lonnie 120
Oritha Jones 98, 105-107, 105-110, 112, 114
Shirley Juanita Haynes 120
DEES
Clarence Douglas 132
Douglas 158
Eldorado Lavinia Waite 89, 101, 103, 118-119, 131-132, 155-161
Eliza 132
Frederick 157, 160
Harry Vincent 157, 159-160
Helen Pearl (Rising) 98, 157, 160-161
Herbert W. 159-160
Hortense "Tense" Crossett 159-160
Hudson Alexander 158
James H. 132, 139, 156, 158, 161
Jeffrey Vincent 160

Lisa Gai 160
M. Thelma Buchanan 160
Ruby (James) 157,159,161
Sarah Ardell 158
DODD
Ellie Joann (Manley) 119
Evert William 119
Forrest Elijah 119
Forrest Eugine 119
Nila 119
Roberta Marie Haynes 119
DORETHY
Mary Jo (Haynes) 121

ELLIOTT
Corinne Lasater 86-87
Estes C. 86
Hannah Waite Burks
63, 79, 81-82, 129
John Cyrus 81-82, 129
Kate (Waite) 82, 129-130
Martha 82
Olivia 82
T. C. 82
EMBRY
Deborah Carol Shepherd 150
Travis Daniel 150
EMERY
Emily Jane (Thompson) 24

FITZGAIRELD
Beverly Jo (Spencer) 128
Charles Victor 128
Claire L. Rattery 128
Joseph 118
Joseph B. 128
Laura Bell Walk 128
Luke 128
Opal Roberta Waite
99, 116, 118, 128
Samuel "Babe" 128
FORD
Cynthia Davis Herrington
101, 107-111, 156
Richard D. 109
FOULKES
Grace (see Leadbetter)
FOX
Anna Mae Webb 152
Lillard Jay 152
Nancy Alice Shepherd
149, 152
Nathaniel Jay 152
Shauna Heissel 152
Suzanna Alice 152
William Jay 152
FRANK
Grace Catherine Waite 81
J. S. 81
FRANTZ
Andrea Lynn 142
Brett Douglas 142
Daniel Ivan 142
Dianne Kimsey 142
Hallie Elizabeth 142
Harry Pleasants 141
Ivana Horsky 142
James Douglas 142-143
Kurt Smith 142
Kyle Robert 142
Leota Alice Cherry
141, 143-144
Monika Ann 142
Robert Smith 141
Robin Ann (Riley) 142
Thelma Smith 141
FRENCH
Sarah E. Bruce 22
FRITCH
John 152
Joyce Irene Lester 152
FRIZZELL
Jackie Don 150
Linda Denise Shepherd 150

GILLELAND
Jesse D. 148
Nancy Alice Buttram 148
Ruby (Shepherd) 148-149
GILLOGLY
Bethia Ann Jones
107-108, 111
Mary 108
Thomas 108
GODDARD
Joan M. 77
GRAVES
Sterling Price 145
GREIDER
Dionne Sheree 152
Lauren Dean 152
Robert Dean 152
Robert Delano 152
Sheree Kay Shepherd 152
GRIFFIN
Lelia Ollive Thompson 24
William 24
GUNN
Stephen 112

HAGLER
Bertha (Waite) 124
HAHN
Isaiah Y. 112
Lula (Hallowell) 112
Mattie Fennell 112
HALL
Edria (Haynes) 120
Marie (Haynes) 120
HALLOWELL
James Park 111-113
John C. 111-113
Kathleen 112
Lula Hahn 112
Mary S. 110-113
Noah 111, 113
Sarah M. Sidenstricker
108-113
HANCHETT
Karen (Miloe) 141
Marion 141
Richard 141
HARDING
Andy 123
Darla Merideth (Wiles) 123
Douglas 123
Kristie 123
HARDWICK
Lucy J. (Thompson) 14, 23
HARDY
Hannah Lee 152
John Andrew 152
John Anthony 152
Karen Sue Shepherd 152
Katherine Sheree 152
HARTLEY
Frederick Michael 147-148
James Denton 147-148
Julie Ann Shepherd 147-148
Louis Denton 148
Nancy Lou Aycock 148
William Michael 147-148
HAWLEY
Marguerite Kerr 87-88
O. N. 87
HAYNES
Allen Theadore 120
Anita West Littrell 122
Carrie Lee Burleson 120
Delmer 120
Donnie Joe 121
Edria Hall 120
Ellie Irene Waite 116, 119
Elsie Juanita Hogan 120
Farrah Jane 122
Garce Carr Hilton 122
George W. 119

HAYNES (Contd.)
Georgia Edna (Taylor) (Lozier) (Miller) 120
Grover Winford 120
James Carl 26
James Maddison 119
Joseph Dale 120
Loretta Porter 120
Margie Ann (Smith) 121
Marie Hall 120
Mary Jo Dorethy 121
Pearl Alice Thompson 26
Roberta Marie (Dodd) 119
Roy Lee 122
Roy Lee, Jr. 122
Ruth Ann (Carter) (Metts) 120
Sara Gorda Chaffin 119
Shirley Juanita (Davis) (Humphries) 120
Thomas James 121
Tolian Theadore 120
Wanda Fay (Wiles) 121, 122-123
Willie Mae (Jones) (Higgins) (McAllister) 121-122
HEISSEL
Shauna (Fox) 152
HELVIE
Helen Waite 17, 36
HENRY
Bill 124
Elva A. Waite 124
HERRINGTON
Addie L. 109-111, 116
Cynthia Davis 101, 107-111, 156
Dora 110
James J. 109
John C. 109-111
Nella G. 109
HESS
Sadie (Waite) 36
HEWITT
Julius 79
Lavina Waite 63, 78-79, 82
Nora (Lenora/Maude) 79
Samuel, Jr. 79
Samuel L. 78-79
Stella (Rennie) 79
Thomas 79
HIGGINS
Brenda 121
Charles 121
Clifton 121
Ellie Mae 121
Ernest William 121
Janice (Blunck) 149
Larry 121
Patricia 121
Ronnie 121
Willie Mae Haynes 121-122
HILL
John T. 84
Sarah Marie (Almon) 139
HILTON
Grace Carr (Haynes) 122
HOCKETT
Charles H. 142
Dannette 142
HOGAN
Elsie Juanita (Haynes) 120
HONEY POND...(book) 101, 135
HONN
Nellie (Waite) 36
HORSKY
Ivan 142
Ivana (Frantz) 142
Stanya 142
HUDDLESTON
Elizabeth Waite 9, 11-12, 30
George 30
Jane 30
John 12, 30
Mary A. 30
Matthew 30
Miranda 30
Samuel 30
HUDLIN
Lucy E. (Thompson) 23
HUGHES
Alice Snow (Steele) 27
HUMPHRIES
Carl "Bill" 120
Debbie 121
Delbert Lee 121
Donnie 121
Earl "Butch" 120
Shirley Juanita Haynes 120
HUNTER
Margaret (Bull) 52-53, 114
Rachael (Bull) 52

JA-PAWNE
"Old" 69
JACKSON
Nancy R. (Bull) 52
JAMES
Roberta 24
Ruby Dees 157, 159, 161
JANES
Monique (Shepherd) 152
JARVIS
George 19
Jane Simpson (Bull) 18-19, 22, 55
Miles 19
JOHNSON
Mary (Carrier) 26
JONES
Amanda Elizabeth Young 153
Ambrose 106
Angeline 107
Bethia Ann (see Gillogly)
Calvin A. 108
Carroll 105-107
Charlie B. 146
Christopher 105-108
Eleanor 105-107, 114
Emily (McGuire) 105
Emily Pickett Alexander 107-108
Evert 153
Ira Elihu 107-108
Janelle (Shepherd) v, 14, 17, 113-114, 135, 146-147
Lafayette W. 107
Louisa (Swain) 105-108
Mary A. 107-108
Mary Ann Craig 108
Mary Elsie Thompson Waite 24, 74-77
Mildred Leola Anderson 146
Milton 105-108, 112
Opal Bernice (Shepherd) 131, 143, 149, 153-154, 159
Oritha (Davis) (Sidenstricker) 98, 105-110, 112, 114
Phoebe McKay 108
Richard 105-107, 112, 114
Richard T. 107
Ruben 124
Sarah 124
Sarah Ann Willis 108
Susan (Shepherd) 151
Susan Smith 108
Virgaline 107
Virginia (Boden) 105-108
Wesley 105-108
Wesley Livsey 108
William B. 108
William M. 107
Willie Mae Haynes 121-122

JUDY
Carolyn W. 14

KATO
Barbara (Miloe) 141
KELTNER
Alice (Waite) 125
KENNEDY
Deborah Jean (Simmons) 28
KERR
Baxter Sharp 88
Irene Waite 63, 72, 84-87
Lockhart B. 87
Marguerite (Hawley) 87-88
Perry N. 84, 86-87
Waite Tecumseh 88
KIMSEY
Dianne (Frantz) 142
Gladys Rich 142
Roy 142
KING
Jewel (Thompson) 26
KING
Marilyn Simpson 18
KINNEY
Louis 14
Mrs. W. N. 14
KIRBY
Effie (Thompson) 26
KOONCE
Alice A. Springfield 147
Charles E. 35
Christopher H. 34-35
Elizabeth 34
Jacob 35
Jane Waite 31, 34-35
Jason Daniel 147-148
Jeffrey Alan 147-148
John Richard 147
Joni Kathryn Shepherd 147
Nicholas 34
Waymon Leroy 147

LAMBERT
Brian Andrew 161
Charles Robert 160
James William 161
Lana Kay Rising Blevins 160-161
Robert Edward 160
LANE
Edna S. (Thompson) 23
LANGDON
Dave 79
LASATER
Carol (Roes) 86
Corinne (Elliott) 86-87
George Milas 85
Mary Sophronia Johnson 85
Milas 84-86
Sarah Waite 63, 84-86
LAUGHEAD
Ellen Wallace 35, 49
James 49
Mary J. (Stout) 35
Thomas 96
LEADBETTER
Grace Foulkes 13, 15, 32
Mary (Waite) 11-15, 22, 31-35, 37-38, 45
William 13, 15, 32
LEE
Danny 127
Ervin 127
Kimberly Denise 127
Shirley Ann Bone 127
LEHR
Janelle (Shepherd) 150
LITTRELL
Anita West (Haynes) 122
LOZIER
Georgia Edna Haynes 120
LYON
Catharine 35
John 14
Julia 14
Mary Jane (Waite) 14-15, 35-36
Stephen 14, 35-36

MACHEMHEIMER/MILOE
Don G. 141
Evalyn Whitehead 141
MACKLEY
Jacob 106
MAHONEY
George W. 130
Guy 130
Nancy Porter (Waite) 130
MALY
Gladys E. 56
MANLEY
Ellie Joann Dodd 119
MARSHALL
Ann Bull Shaw 52
Jonathan 52
MARTIN
Jerome 156
MATTHEWS
Donna Fritch (Shepherd) 103, 149, 152
Sam 152
MAY
Loyd Ray 128
Opal Waite 99, 116, 118, 128
MAYNARD
Afton Jané 28
Chandra Danae 28
Cynthia Inez Simmons 28
Danielle René 28
Timothy Rell 28
McALLISTER
Clifton 121
Willie Mae Haynes 121-122
McCARLEY
Sarah (Bull) 14
McCLURE
Catherine (Waite) 63-65, 69, 72-74, 78-79, 81-82, 85-86, 100
Ela-Teecha "Ellen" Brown 64-65
Rev. 64-65
Tecumseh A. 64, 68, 70, 72
McGAHA
Etheline (Waite) 126
McGUIRE
Ecotine Mattox 107-108
Emily Jones 105
John 105
McHENRY
Clarence Vernon 23
Emma Etta Simpson 23
George 23
Naomi 23
McINTOSH
Mary (Cobble) 25
McKAY
Phoebe (Jones) 108
McMILLAN
Cora (Thompson) 25
McMINN
William A. 85
McMULLEN
Bertha Irene Thompson 24
John 24
McQUILLIAMS
Pearl (Thompson) 26
MELTON
Bessie Waite 14
Myrtle B. 14
Willard A. 14
METTS
Charley 120
Charlie Ann 120
Don 120
Ruth Ann Haynes 120

MILLER
Georgia Edna Haynes 120
James 56
Margaret (Bull) 52, 55-57
Mary 56
Ruth (Thompson) 27
MILLS
A. V. 124
Barbra Joann 124
Charles Michael 125
Elva A. Waite 124
Jimmy Dale 124
Patricia Arlene 124
Ricky Lynn 124
Ronald David 125
Terry Don 125
MILOE
Barbara Kato 141
Cherry (Collins) (Soberman) 141
Chris 141, 143
Heidi Christine 141
Karen Hanchett 141
Paul 141
Retha Rae Cherry 141, 143
MITCHELL
John 24
MOON
Vera Burks 82
MOORE
Lena Pearl (Waite) 37

NAY
Sarah Frances (Waite) 36
NELSON
Susan (Blunck) 150
NEUGENT
Douglas Allen 28
Jason Allen 28
Sandra Eliz. Simmons 28
NIXON
Donna Sue (Wiles) 123
George Oscar 123
Lois Mae Clark 123
NORTON
Hamilton M. 42
Hannah Waite 9, 42

OLIPHANT
Belle 85
Claude Waite 85
Lucille M. 85
Nancy Jane "Jennie" Waite 63, 84-86
Oscar Paul 85
Ruth Otaka 85
Samuel Richard 84-85
Samuel Richard, Jr. 85
W. D. 85
Willie Jean 85
OLSON
Dana Ann Shepherd 152
Rev. Scott Bradley 152
Tabith Leann 152
Taylor Paige 152
Tyler Bradley 152
ORR
Alyssa Caitlin Orr 28
Carolyn Sue Simmons 28
Keith Raymond 28
Leanna Kae 28
Nickolas Alexander 28

PARNELL
Charles W. 125
Essie Harris 125
Grace (Waite) 125
PATTERSON
Jeremiah 80
PATTON
Isaac N. 38
Sarah C. Waite 38
PAUL
Ela-Teecha "Ellen" Brown McClure 64-65
Judge Haskell 69, 72, 76
Samuel 72, 75-76
Smith 65, 69, 70, 72, 163
W. H. 84
W. W. 163
PAYNE
Darlene 124
Dorothy Bernice Waite 124
Loweta T. 124
Roger 124
Rudolph C. 124
Sharron 124
Shirley Louise 124
Timmy 124
Tommie 124
PHELPS
Henrietta Miranda (Simpson) 22
PHILLIPS
Monica 150
Patsy Chappell (Shepherd) 150
PIERCE
James Thomas 27
Margaret L. Thompson 27
PINNELL
Minnie (Waite) 36
POLLARD
Robert 53
PORTER
Loretta (Haynes) 120
POULTER
Anna Waite 31, 33, 37
Harrison 37
John H. 38
Lavinia 38
Mary 38
William Elmer 38
PRICE
Anna Maud 157-158
C. E. 155-157
Eldorado Lavinia Waite 89,101, 103, 118-119, 131-132, 155-158, 161
PRINCE
Lessie Mahoney 131

RAMSAY
Lottie (Waite) 36
RATTERY
Claire (Fitzgaireld) 128
REDISH (REDDISH)
Jane (Waite) 9-15, 18-20, 29-32, 38, 40-43, 114
Jane Williams 9, 114
RENNIE
George B. 79
Stella Hewitt 79
RICHARDS
Gail Waite 127
RICHEY
Charles 23
Harriet Simpson 23
RIDENOUR
Sarah Louise Beatty 53-54
RIGGS
Connie Smith 121
Robbie 121
Scott 121
RILEY
Blake Allen 142
Glenda Previtt 142
James A. 142
James Glen 142
Marcie Ann 142
Robin Ann Frantz 142
RISING
Anna Emily Lightle 160
Helen Pearl Dees 98, 157, 160-161
Kent Bryan 161
Lana Kay (Blevins) (Lambert) 160-161

Landon Brent 161
Leonard Leroy 160
Walter Leroy 160
Wanda Louise Rustad Ballard 161
ROBERTS
Mary "Polly" (Bull) 19, 46, 52, 55, 57, 114
ROES
Carol Lasater 86
Harold J. 86
ROSS
David 24
Fannie Leath Thompson 24
RYEL
George 151
Jimmie Mae Brown 151
Nancy (Shepherd) 151-152

SAFRAN
Ashleigh Nichole 161
David Charles 160
Sonya Renee Blevins 160-161
SALL
Mary Ann (Shepherd) 151
SCHNEE
Alexander 140
Christopher Alan 140
Joshua Philip 140
Natalie Scheirer 140
Rhoda Jean Watson 140, 143
SCOTT
Sharon Diane (Simmons) 28
SHARP
Emma Bruce 22
SHAW
Ann Bull 52
Mary Bull 52
Samuel 52
SHEETS
Elizabeth A. Bruce 22
SHEPHERD
Adline Martin 135
Alexander Hamilton 139
Andrew Collin 147-148
Caleb William 152
Calvin 132
Christina Denise 150
Clara Alice Waite 89, 102-103, 118, 134-138, 144, 146, 149, 153, 156, 158, 163
Clara Ellen (Cherry) 99-101, 118, 132, 134, 136-140, 144, 149, 154, 159
Dana Ann (Olson) 152
David Aaron 151
Deborah Carol (Embry) 150
Donna Fritch Matthews 103, 149, 152
Effie Mae Barker 145-146
Eudora Deidre 151
Finis 135-136, 139
Finis Shepherd Family 135
Frank Delano 149, 152
Frank William Dee 152
Fred Tecumseh 134, 136, 144, 153
Gabriel Lee 151
James Daniel 129, 132, 134-139, 144, 153, 155-156
James Douglas 151
James Price 134, 137, 145
Janelle Jones 14, 17, 113-114, 135, 146-147
Janelle Lehr 150
Jason Dale 150
Jeffrey Dan 150
Jeffrey Dan 149
Jerry Glenn 147-148
Jesse Dan 149-150
Jesse Dan 150
Jimmy "Jim" Dale 17, 135, 146-147
Joe Dale 147-148
Joe Douglas 152
John Clarence 132, 134, 136, 154
Jonathan Lee 150
Joni Kathryn (Koonce) 147
Julie A. (Hartley) 147-148
Julie C. Whitney 147-148
Justin Michael 147-148
Karen Sue (Hardy) 152
Kristen Campbell 147-148
Leanne Renne 150
Lee F. 103
Lee Fines 134, 138, 144, 148-149, 154
Linda Denise (Frizzell) 150
Mallory 152
Mary Ann Sall 151
Minnie Adeline 134, 136, 153-154
Monique Janes 152
Nancy Alice (Fox)(Cope) 149, 152
Nancy Ryel 151-152
Norma Lea Cargill 149-150
Opal Bernice Jones 131, 143, 149, 153-154, 159
Patsy Chappell Phillips 150
Paul Wesley 152
Peggy Suzanne Darilek 147-148
Robert James 151
Robyn Brakenrage 152
Roy Earl 103, 131, 134, 136, 144, 149, 153-154, 159
Ruby Gilleland 148-149
Sara Michell 150
Sheree Kay (Greider) 152
Sheree Kay 149
Shirley Ann Stuby 151
Sonja Kay 152
Steven Larry 151
Summer 151
Susan Jones 151
Teresa Jean (Wiggins) 151
Virgil Jerry 151-152
Wanda Lee (Blunck) 149
Zachary Edward 147-148
SIDENSTRICKER
Ann 108
Elizabeth Jane 108, 110
Francis 109
George A. 108-109
James 108-109, 112
James Oliver 108-109
Maria Jane Hammond 109
Oritha Jones Davis 98, 105-110, 112, 114
Rachel Folden 109
Sarah M. (Hallowell) 108-113
Tolian Milo 108, 110, 117
SILLS
Moses 55
Nancy Jane Bull 55
SIMMONS
Albert Franklin 27-28
Carolyn Sue (Orr) 28
Cynthia Inez (Maynard) 28
Deborah Jean Kennedy 28
Donna Kay (Starchman) 28
Evelyn Bernice Thompson 27
Heather Lonette 28
Inez (Thompson) 18, 20, 23-28
J. M. 27
Jarrod Keith 28
Jeanne Lonette Webster 28
Joshua Randal 28

SIMMONS (Contd.)
Matthew Scott 28
Randal Keith 28
Sandra Elizabeth (Neugent) 28
Sharon Diane Scott 28
Steven Albert 28
Timothy Gale 28
SIMPSON
Andrew Elliott 14-15
Ann 18, 21
Elizabeth (Thompson) 13-15, 18, 23-25, 49
Elizabeth (Brown) 43
Emma Etta (McHenry) 23
Fannie 22
Frances 18, 21
George 22
Hannah (Waite)(Bull) 15, 18, 20-22, 34, 55
Harriet (Richey) 23
Henrietta M. 22
Henry 23
Jane (Jarvis)(Bull) 18-19, 22, 55
John 11-12, 14-15, 18-23, 34, 43, 49-50
Marilyn (King) 18
Martin Elmer Elsworth 22
Mary 18, 21
Mary Ann "Nancy" (Wall) 18, 21-22
Mary Waite 9, 11-15, 18-22, 34, 43, 49
"Nancy" (Wall) 18, 21-22
Sarah (Bruce) 18, 22
SKIDMORE
Cassandra (Thompson) 20, 23-24, 74
SMITH
Becky 121
Cathy (Spreitzer) 121
Connie (Riggs) 121
Danny 121
David 121
Elizabeth A. Thompson 24
John Y. 24
Karen 121
Karen (Teeters) 121
Margie Ann Haynes 121
Susan (Jones) 108
SOBERMAN
Cherry Miloe Collins 141
SPAFFORD
Ida J. (Thompson) 24
SPEAR
E. R. 79
Mary 79
Mary E. (Waite) 79-80
SPENCER
Beverly Jo Fitzgaireld 128
Deana 128
SPREITZER
Cathy Smith 121
Mike 121
STARCHMAN
David Aaron 28
Donna Kay Simmons 28
Loran Dale 28
Michael Dale 28
STEADMAN
Kealey Camille 161
Sonya Renee Blevins Safran 160-161
Thomas Charles 160
STEELE
Alice Snow Hughes 27
Bertha Mammie (Thompson) 26-27
Robert Dean 27
STEWART
Harriet B. (Waite) 36
STONE
Delores Ann Thompson 27
Robert 27
STOUT
John P. 14, 33, 35
Mary J. Laughead 35
Sarah Waite 14, 31, 33, 35
STUBY
Carl 151
Frances Freeman 151
Shirley Ann (Shepherd) 151
SWAIN
John G. 108
Louisa Jones 105-108

TAYLOR
Georgia Edna Haynes 120
Robert 141
TEETERS
Bill 121
Karen Smith 121
THETFORD
Mrs. 77
THODAY
Ann (Bone) 127
THOMPSON
Ada White 26
Albert Galleo 26
Alice Juanita 27
Altha Bradley 26
Andrew Elliott 13, 20, 23-25, 32, 49-51
Andrew Vinton 20, 23
Bert 26
Bertha Irene (McMullen) 24
Bertha Mammie Steele 26-27
Caroll Dean 27
Cassandra Skidmore 20, 23-24, 74
Charles Vinton 24
Claude Ross 26
Cora McMillan 25
Dave 26
David Vint 25
Delores Ann (Stone) 27
Doyle Jason 27
Edmund Bryan 26
Edmund E. 20, 23
Edmund Presley 23, 25-27
Edna S. Lane 23
Effie Kirby 26
Elizabeth Agnes (Smith) 24
Elizabeth Simpson 13-15, 18, 23-25, 49
Elza Bruce 24
Emily Jane Emery 24
Eva D. Cobble 23, 25-26
Eva Eugene 26
Evelyn Bernice (Simmons) 27
Fannie Leath (Ross) 24
Francis Elijah 24
George Augustus 20, 23
George David 26
George Washington 24
Henry W. 25
Hobe 26
Ida J. Spafford 24
Inez (Simmons) 18, 20, 23-28
James Emerson 25
James G. 20, 23
James Walter 24
Jewel King 26
John R. 25
John Simpson 20, 23, 25-26
Joseph Ross 25
Lelia Ollive (Griffin) 24
Lucy E. Hudlin 23
Lucy J. Hardwick 14, 23
Luie J. 14
Luvisa Breser 24
Lydiann Yeager 23
Margaret A. E. 25
Margaret L. (Pierce) 27

Mary Elizabeth 20, 23
Mary Elsie (Waite) (Jones) 24, 74-77
Mary J. 25
Mary J. Bull 19-20
Maud F. Carrier 25-27
Maud Thoronsbury 25
Nancy Jane Cobble 23
Orry Otto 25
Patricia Kay Compton 27
Pearl Alice (Haynes) 26
Pearl McQuilliams 26
Robert Claude Ross 26
Robert Redish 14, 20, 23
Rose D. (Christie) 24
Roy Jason 23, 26-28
Ruth Miller 27
Susan Jane (Williams) 25
Thomas W. 25
Tommy Christopher 27
William Andrew 24
William Henry 20, 23-24, 74
THORONSBURY
Maud (Thompson) 25
TURNER
Marla (Shepherd) 151

VINCENT
Arthur Frank 141
Douglass Forgan 141
Gaines Weldon "Bill" 141
Retha Rae Cherry Miloe 141, 143
Stella Faye Bell 141
VIVANS
Louis 39
Marie Caroline (Waite) 39

WAITE
Catherine McClure 63-65, 69, 72-74, 78-79, 81-82, 85-86, 100
Charley Cleveland 116, 124
Charley Logan 89, 101, 155-156
Clara Alice (Shepherd) 89, 102-103, 118, 134-138, 156, 158, 163
Corvallas "Coy" V. 82, 89-90, 103, 129-131, 136
Cyntha Ellen 89, 101, 156
Dale 125
Danny 125
Dennis Flynn 116, 125
Dorothy Bernice (Payne) 124
Dorothy Louise 37
Edward 15, 22, 34-36
Eldorado Lavinia (Price) (Dees) 89, 101, 103, 118-119, 131-132, 155-161
Eleanor "Ellen" Davis 62, 85, 87, 89, 97-101, 103-110, 112, 114-118, 129, 132, 134, 136, 139, 144, 155-157
Elizabeth (see Huddleston)
Elizabeth 38
Elizabeth C. (Lizzie) 36
Ellen 63, 81
Ellie I. (Haynes) 116, 119
Elsie Roberta (Butler) 124
Elva A. (Mills)(Henry) 124
Emily 63, 80, 82-86
Emma Ann 15, 22, 34
Erma Leona Wilson 37
Etheline McGaha 126
Eva M. 15, 35-37
Frank 36, 39
Frederick Tecumseh 24, 63-64, 69, 74-77, 81, 100, 144, 163-171
Gail (Richards) 127
George 14
George W. 39
Glenn C. 125
Grace 13, 15
Grace Catherine (Frank) 81
Grace Parnell 125
Hamilton Norton 42-43, 59-61, 70, 90, 92, 96, 98
Hannah 9, 11-12, 40, 42
Hannah (Burks)(Elliott) 63, 79, 81-82
Hannah Bull 13, 19, 43, 45-46, 49, 52-53, 55-59, 62, 64, 90, 96-102, 114, 136
Hannah Simpson 15, 18, 20-22, 34, 55
Harriet B. Stewart 36
Helen (Helvie) 17, 36
Ida Victoria Browder 116-119
Irene (Kerr) 63, 72, 84-87
Irma Lucile 37
Isaac, Jr. 43, 49, 58-62, 70-71, 89-103, 114-115, 117, 129, 132, 134, 136, 155-157
Isaac, Sr. 9, 15, 19-20, 32, 41-47, 49-52, 56-59, 62, 64, 70-71, 90, 114
Isaac Warren 89, 103, 110, 115, 132, 157
Jane 9, 29
Jane (Koonce) 31, 33-35
Jane Redish (Reddish) 9-15, 18-20, 29-32, 38, 40-43, 114
Jeanne 37
"Jennie" (see Oliphant)
Jimmy 126-127
John 9, 11-12, 31, 33-34, 40, 42
John Albert 36-37
John Wesley 43, 49, 62, 96
Johnny Ferguson 125
Jonathan 29
Joy May (Cosby) 125
Kate C. (Anderson) 74-77
Kate Elliott 82, 129-130
Kenneth 126-127
Laura 38, 126-127
Lavina (Hewitt) 63, 78-79, 82
Lena Pearl Moore 37
Leo E. 81
Letha June 125
Lizzie C. 15, 35
Lola Birdie (Bone) 116, 118, 127
Lottie Ramsay 36
Louis B. 39
Lucille 126-127
Lucy Ann 43, 45
M. 58
Margaret Cornwell 14
Marie Caroline Vivans 39
Martha E. 36
Marvin 126-127
Mary (Simpson) 9, 11-15, 18-22, 34, 43, 49
Mary 29, 31, 33, 37, 63, 77, 82, 84-87
Mary E. Spear 79-80
Mary Elsie Thompson 24, 74-77
Mary Grace 36
Mary Jane Lyon 14-15, 35-36

WAITE (Contd.)
Mary Jane Chitwood 124
Mary J. (Creager) 37
Mary Leadbetter 11-15, 22, 31-35, 37-38, 45
Mathew H. 38-39
Matthew 7, 9-13, 15, 18-20, 22, 29-34, 38-43, 45, 114
Matthew B. 39, 43, 58, 64
Maurice Gale 37
Mildred Lea 37
Minnie Pinnell 36
Morrison Remick 3
Nancy Jane "Jennie" (Oliphant) 63, 84-86
Nancy Porter Mahoney 130
Nellie Honn 36
Nellie Margaret 37
Nellie W. 15, 35-37
Neva L. (Williamson) 37
Norton 42-43, 59-61, 70, 90, 92, 96, 98
Opal (Fitzgaireld) (May) 99, 116, 118, 128
Phyllis 37
Richard 125
Robert Eugene 125
Rockne 127
Roscoe 125
Sadie Hess 36
Samuel 9, 41
Samuel Brett 39
Sarah (Stout) 14, 31, 33, 35
Sarah 39
Sarah (Lasater) 63, 84-86
Sarah Brett 11-12, 38, 45
Sarah E. 77
Sarah Frances Nay 36
Tammy 125
Terry 127
Thomas 31, 38
Thomas Fletcher 43, 58, 63-66, 68-73, 78-79, 81-82, 85-86, 90, 96, 99-100, 163
Thomas Jefferson 89, 103, 110, 132-133, 155-156, 158
Thomas Walter 37
Tolian "Todd" Milo 89, 102, 116-119, 131, 157
Tommy 127
Tony 127
Troy Ray 125
Verdie V. 81
Walter Scott 36
Wesley 43, 49, 62, 96
Wesley Isaac 116, 118, 126
William 9, 11-15, 22, 31-38, 43, 45, 50-51, 58-59
William Clarence 37
William Emerson 36
William Moore 37
Willy 15
Winifred (Curtis) 81
WALL
Mary Ann "Nancy" Simpson 18, 21-22
William Henry 21
WALLACE
Ellen (Laughead) 35, 49
William 15, 35
WATSON
Mackye Pearl Bostwick 140
Margie Clara Cherry 135, 140, 143
Philip A. 140
Rhoda Jean (Schnee) 140, 143
WATTS
Elizabeth Bull 55
James 55
Mary Bull 55
William 55
WAYTE
Ricardus Le 2-3
Richard 3
Thomas 3
WEBB
Betty (Waite) 125
WEBSTER
Jeanne L. (Simmons) 28
WHITE
Ada (Thompson) 26
WHITNEY
Edward Louis 148
Julie Campbell (Shepherd) 147-148
Lydia Campbell Allen 148
WIGGINS
Blake Lee 151
Brett Alan 151
Donald 151
Teresa Jean Shepherd 151
WILES
Adam Weston 123
Angela Denise Wiles 123
Carmen (Cameron)122-123
Darla Merideth Harding 123
Delbert 122
Donna Sue Nixon 123
Gwen Anderson 122
Lantry Dale 122-123
Lena Mae 122
Peggy Contor 122
Roy Weston 123
Tasha Ismonte 123
Wanda Fay Haynes 121-123
WILLIAMS
Albert 25
Jane (Redish) 9, 114
Mary J. Bruce 22
Samuel 9, 114
Susan Jane Thompson 25
Winnie 24
WILLIAMSON
David Benjamin 37
Geraldine Louise 37
Kenneth Wayne 37
Neva Louise Waite 37
WILLIS
Daniel 108
Elizabeth 108
Sarah Ann (Jones) 108
WILSON
Erma Leona (Waite) 37
WOODALL
Don 27

YEAGER
Lydiann (Thompson) 23
YUNICE
Carla (Blunck) 150

ZIEGLER
Anne Elizabeth Blunck 150
Stephen Benjamin 150

INDEX OF MAPS

Counties of England and Wales 6
Leicestershire, England 7
England to America By Sailing Ship 8
Location of Waite Cemetery, Edgar Co., Illinois 14
Points of Interest in the U.S. - Isaac Waite and Connections 47
State of Illinois 48
Indian Territory - Pre-Civil War 66
Pauls Valley Area - 1871 67
Oklahoma and Kansas 68
California Travels of Isaac Waite, Jr. 93
Indian Territory - 1886-1889 99
Pauls Valley to Custer Co., Colorado 100
Location of Old Center Cemetery, Pontotoc Co., Oklahoma 101
Lincoln Co., New Mexico - 1880 164

INDEX OF ABBREVIATIONS

b	born
c	circa (about)
ch	christened
Co.	County
d	died
E.D.	Enumeration District
I.G.I.	International Genealogical Index
I.T.	Indian Territory
md.	married
O.T.	Oklahoma Territory
R	Range (R1W = Range 1 West)
Sec.	Section (land description)
T	Township (T3N = Township 3 North)

STATES:

AL	Alabama	KY	Kentucky	ND	North Dakota
AK	Alaska	LA	Louisiana	OH	Ohio
AR	Arkansas	ME	Maine	OK	Oklahoma
AZ	Arizona	MD	Maryland	OR	Oregon
CA	California	MA	Massachusetts	PA	Pennsylvania
CO	Colorado	MI	Michigan	RI	Rhode Island
CT	Connecticut	MN	Minnesota	SC	South Carolina
DC	Dist. of Columbia	MS	Mississippi	SD	South Dakota
DE	Delaware	MO	Missouri	TN	Tennessee
FL	Florida	MT	Montana	TX	Texas
GA	Georgia	NE	Nebraska	UT	Utah
HI	Hawaii	NV	Nevada	VT	Vermont
ID	Idaho	NH	New Hampshire	VA	Virginia
IL	Illinois	NJ	New Jersey	WA	Washington
IN	Indiana	NM	New Mexico	WV	West Virginia
IA	Iowa	NY	New York	WI	Wisconsin
KS	Kansas	NC	North Carolina	WY	Wyoming

ORDER FORM

Send form & payment to:
Jim D. Shepherd
P. O. Box 219
Refugio, TX 78377
Phone: 512/526-4278

ISAAC WAITE
&
CONNECTIONS

(From England to America)

____ copies @ $29.00 per copy plus $ 2.00 mailing fee = $31.00 each book

Total enclosed $_____

To be mailed to: Name _____

Address _____

_____ ZIP _____

Phone No. _____ (in case we have a question about your order)